

It was never about love: Princess

.

.

To me it has always been about doing what I want and chasing after everything I believed in, in all my life I had to do whatever I felt doing and what made me happy but that changed when my mother or rather my family forced me to a guy, well they didn't really force me but I didn't wanna do it.

mom: "Please my baby..it's the only way to save your father's legacy"

me: "Stop using dad let him rest in peace please"

mom: "okay look baby it's just dinner..we will go together as a family okay?" I nodded I was to meet the man whom I had to marry

me: "fine" she smiled and hugged me.

mom: "thank you baby" she dragged me to my

bedroom and chose an outfit for me.

We were now at the Malinga mansion and one of the twins kept giving me a nasty stare but I would look away whenever he did that. We were introduced to each other and he was the one I was gonna marry but by the look of things it wasn't gonna happen because he kept arguing with his parents and told them he wasn't gonna marry me. I was happy because I didn't wanna marry him either I had a boyfriend who loved me so much, I smiled when he refused he stood up.

Banzi: "I'm going to my girlfriend"

Mr Malinga: "make sure you sleep here kwedini"

Banzi: "I have my own house"

Mr Malinga: "I said..make sure you sleep in this house am I clear?"

Banzi: "yes Father" he took his car keys and left.

-

I was sleeping in his room because his parents insisted he came to bed and slept, minutes later he started touching me and kissing me.

me:"stop"

Banzi:"why? you're gonna be my wife anyway"

me:"i'm not ready"

Banzi:"It's not like I will do something you are not used to"

me:"i..i'm a virgin" he stoped for a while and then continued brushing my boobs .

Banzi:"i'll be gentle"

we had sex that night and the following day he pretended like he didn't know me, he pretended like I didn't even exist.I felt used and cheap.

.maybe I was cheap because I let him take my virginity easily.I cried all the way home as the driver drove me.

mom:"oh my baby w..what's wrong?"

me:"i hate you" she gasped and came towards me but I pushed her aside and ran upstairs to my room and cried myself to sleep.

-

It was the third week after the incident with Lubanzi I had been burrying myself with work I was at the office around 18:00 when I felt dizzy I tried going to the deak but I failed and I fell.

I woke up in a hospital bed alone in the room.a nurse walked in but quickly left when she saw me awake, a female doctor walked in.

doc:"evening ma'am"

me:"what's wrong with me?"

doc:"there's nothing wrong ma'am you fainted but these tbings happen when you ate pregnant and I sugg..."

me:"wait what?!" she noddod smiling.

doc:"we will do the ultra sound tomorrow in the meantime the nurse will bring your food" I

nodded she left.

The following morning I was discharged after the ultra sound. I called a cab and went home I found my family and Mr and Mrs Malinga in the lounge.

mom: "baby are you okay? where have you been?"

me: "hospital and yes I am. okay. excuse me"
mom held my hand.

mom: "what's wrong"

me: "i'm pregnant" she gasped.

Mrs Malinga: "I thought you said she was a virgin Priscilla"

me: "i was until your son broke my virginity and moved on like nothing happened" she smiled broadly I left them there feeling excited.

Latrr on we all drove to Lubanzi's house.

Banzi: "what now father?" he asked annoyed a

beautiful woman who looked like a super model came down wearing his shirt.

Mr M:"we brought your wife"

Banzi:"I have no wife father"

Mr M:"oh you do..you made her a woman now marry her boy"

Banzi:"Listen here girly I might have fucked you but it meant shit to me. I will not marry you okay" he went to his girlfruent and held her hand and walked to the stairs.

me:"i'm pregnant" he stopped and turned to give me the most disgusted look.

Banzi:"abort it" they left us shocked.

My name is Olwethu Princess Cooper I am 21 years of age working at my family's company as an IT.I have two siblings Ndumiso(28) and Siphелеle (17) I am the only girl in the family.
.my father passed on two years ago.

sit back and allow me to tell you about my life

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 1

..

..

..

#Princess

-

After the bomb Banzi dropped his father got angry and slapped him then we left. I was at home with them and my big brother Ndumiso.

Mr.M:"We will take you there tomorrow Lubanzi has to take responsibility of his child" they were forcing me to go stay no Banzi.

me:"I don't understand why you are forcing the matters tata because you saw how he was today..what if he puts abortion pills in my food or drink?"

Mr.M:"He will have me to deal with if he dares"

Ndu:"Still don't get why you are forcing her to

him..I can take care of her"

Mr.M:"No that boy has to learn to take responsibility" my mother was supporting him I just stood up and went to my room.Minutes later she came to my room.

mom:"can we talk baby?"

me:"no..leave"

mom:"pl.."

me:"I said no, why should we talk? because only you care about is business you don't give a shit about me..get out of my room"

mom:"Princess that's no.."

me:"I said leave marn!!! get out I hate you!!" I pushed her out yelling at her as soon as she was out I slammed the door and locked it befote I slid through it and cried I missed dad so much.When I felt better I got up and went to the ensuit bathroom and washed my face before getting to bed and slept.

I was woken up by a knock on my door I woke up and went to open it was our helper.

her:"morning Lwethu" I smiled at her she reminded me my father, he used to call me that.

me:"morning mama..come in" she made her way in.

Nozi:"I was sent to pack for you" I nodded as the lump grew on my throat I swallowed and went to take a shower before going back to my room I wore my black chino pants with a white top and put on maroon matching heels and then I took a white coat/blazer and took my bag and left.

me:"morning and bye"

Mrs.M:"going somewhere?"

me:"yes ma'am work"

Mrs.M:"not today you are coming with us to your house you have to settle in first before going to work" I shook my head and closed my

eyes before going back to my bedroom mam Nozi was almost done so I took a summer dress which was ontop on the suitcase and wore it I then wore sandals then went down.I made myself something to eat and ate in silence.

mom:"I love you Princess"

me:"go to hell" she gasped and blinked in shock, I have never been rude to her so she must have seen that I was really angry because she stood up and left.When mam Nozi was done the guards took my bags including hers to the car.

me:"you're coming with?" she nodded we got to the car and left.

When we got to Banzi's house we found his girlfriend sitting in the lounge wearing a bumshort and a bikini bra sipping wine.She quickly got up as soon as she noticed us.

her:"mama, tata molweni" Mr Malinga clicked his took lookibg at her from head to toe.

Mr.M:"Where is my son?"

her:"He...he is upstairs in his study"

Mr.M:"go call him..and put on something decent" she nodded and went upstairs, Banzi came down with her.

Banzi:"Molweni"

Mr.M:"Sit and you(pointing the girlfriend) leave this house" the girl looked at Banzi but he didn't say anything so she went upstairs and came back with her bag and left.

Mr.M:"We brought Princess here, she's gonna stay here from now on"

Banzi:"no she won't..I don't want her here dad,please leave with her"

Mr.M:"She is carrying my grandchild.your child and you will take responsibility my boy and after she's given birth you two are gonna get married"

Banzi:"NEVER!!" he said standing up pacing around.

Mr.M:"it's either that or I strip you of everything you have"

Banzi:"Go ahead"

Mr.M:"and I will have you blacklisted. .make sure no one hires you as a lawyer..get up Princess let's take you home, I smiled and stood up.

Banzi:"Fine, you win" his parents smiled.

Mrs.M:"Nozi take her bags upstairs"

Banzi:"come I will show you the guestroom" Nozi nodded and followed him. I sat down and frowned.

-

It was around 19:00 and I was eating in the lounge alone when Banzi came.

Banzi:"Look I want you to stay out of my way and I will do the same, my bedroom is mine alone I don't want you there. wena your duty is to feed that thing you're carrying and do

whatever you feel like doing I don't care..oh and one more thing don't make things hard for Cindy when she's here stay in your bedroom. I hope ndivakele" he stood up and left me there I just chuckled and continued with my food then went to my room and slept.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

When my father threatened me I knew he wasn't joking and not even mother would have stopped him but then again this time around she was on his side.After I spoke with Princess I went to fetch Cindy from her flat.

me:"i'm sorry about earlier baby"

Cindy:"is she gone? your WIFE?" I shook my head.

me:"no but she won't bother you okay? I love

you Cindy" she nodded. When we got to my house we went to my bedroom and fucked the whole night, I couldn't care about Princess because I had my baby with me. oh my name is Lubanzi Eugene Malinga I am 27 years of age i'm working at my uncle's firm as a lawyer I have 4 siblings my big brother, my twin Luyanda and my two sisters.

-

-

#Princess

-

The following morning I woke up and prepared for work then headed downstairs I found that woman in Lubanzi's shirt pouring wine for herself. Nozi gave me my breakfast I sat down and ate.

her: "You think he is gonna love you because you trappes him with that thing?" she pointed at my

stomach with a knife I got scared and stood up attempting to leave but she grabbed my arm.

me:"Please let go of me" she gently ran the knife in my stomach.

her:"I will kill this thing" I pushed her off she screamed Banzi came running.

Banzi:"What's going on"

me:"she...."

her:"oh baby thank goodness you here. .she attacked me" Banzi went over to her because she was down.

Banzi:"are you okay?" she nodded and then he turned and came towards me "what did I say to you?" he was angry.

me:"she's ly...." he slapped me so hard I stumbled back looking at him in shock.he went to help his girlfriend up and they left with the girl winking at me.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 2

..

..

..

#Princess

-

After putting on some make-up I took my things and drove to work, my car was brought by one of the guards later the previous day. I wasn't planning on staying in that house much longer my plan was to look for a flat or better yet just leave East London but I needed my little brother to help me plan everything ndiyamazi he always has plans and solutions to everything. When I got to work I avoided everyone and spent the day alone in my office. Around 15:00 I call uSphelele.

Sphe: "Baby" I giggled.

me: "hay wena tshii..can we meet I need your help"

Sphe:"come to Hemmingways ngoku" I hung up and collected my things and left, I found him at spur with his friend Luvo he stood up and hugged me.

Luvo:"My wife what is this? did someone hurt you?" well Luvo calls me his wife and I got used to it.

Sphe:"Princess?" he asked lookin at my cheek.

me:"he hit me" he blinked countless times I saw his eyes turning red and he clenched his jaws before kissing my swollen cheek.

Luvo:"You tried hiding it but why my wife?"

me:"work" I sniffed.

Sphe:"What do you need?..scratch that when are you leaving that house?"

me:"That's why I called you..look I'm gonna need money and we both know that mom can freeze my accounts if she finds out that I left"

Sphe:"she's not here, she went to Paris

yesterday but i'm gonna give my other card that mom or ubhuti don't know about"

me:"thank you.I don't know where to go though"

Luvo:"Joburg..I will give you my house keys and call someone to pick you up at the airport."

Luvo has a house, well it belonged to his parents but they died years back.

me:"Thank you..please let this stay between us"

Sphe:"of course" we spent the rest of the afternoon together then I returned to Banzi's house I found Cindy in the couch mam Nozi was in the kitchen.Cindy charged to me and pushed me back I was shocked because I didn't understand what she was doing in that process I noticed that her face was a little bruised then the door opened she cried and went to Banzi.

Cindy:"She hit n

me baby she told me to leave oh my gosh" she cried louder mam Nozi came followed by the

other helper, I don't know how he got to me but I felt him pinning me against the wall choking me he stopped and held me by my clothes.

Banzi:"You don't listen do you?! I fucken told you to stay away" he let go of me and stared at me.

me:"i'm so..." he slapped so hard I slipped and fell.

-

-

#Nozi

-

That boy(I call him a boy because he is too young kum I am 44years old mna been working for the Coopers for 20 yeara now) left her there I quickly went over to her and tried waking her.Pinky, that's what I call her.she is like a daughter to me.I noticed blood as I tried waking her up it was then that I realised she had hit her

head on the corner of the table.

me:"Gladys get the guards we have to take her to the hospital she ran out and came back with two guards we carefully picked her up and went to put her in the car.

Gladys:"go and please call me and keep me posted" I nodded and took the towel she had in hand and put it on Pinky.

When we got to the hospit they quickly attended to her.

me:"You can leave now I will be fine" they nodded and left.An hour passed and a female doctor came to me.

doc:"family?"

me:"how is she?"

doc:"she's gonna be fine there is no bone or nerve that cracked or injured"

me:"and the baby?"

doc:"The babies are fine ma'am"

me:"babies?" she smiled and nodded

doc:"she's carrying twins"

me:"can I see her?" she nodded and led the way.

me:"Pinky wam" she faked a smile.

Princess:"stop calming me that" I smiled.

me:"how are you feeling?"

Princess:"You didn't call anyone right?"

me:"ha.a"

Princess:"call Sphe please" I nodded and took out my phone and called him.

Sphe:"Mamizo"

me:"iza esbhedlela boy-boy"

Sphe:"why? what's wrong?"

me:"it's your sister iza" I hung up. he arrived in hurry.

Princess:"that was fast"

Sphe:"what happened?"

Princess:"it's nothi..."

Sphe:"Rubbish!! you have a bandage in your head don't tell me its nothing!" I told him everything.

Princess:"I wanna leave now"

Sphe:"okay..let me go sort out the guards..mamizo get her dressed" he left.

me:"One would swear he is the older one kuni" she giggled.I was only agreeing to their plan because I hate abuse ndiyazi kum and I wasn't gonna let her stay there.

We were now at the hotel where Princess was gonna sleep.

me:"we should leave..I will bring everything tomorrow"

Sphe:"no let's go fetch them"

Princess:"Just my handbag and laptop" we

nodded and left. Luckily when we got there her things were still in the lounge I took them to Sphe and went to sleep.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

The following day I woke up and went downstairs to get some water I found Gladys cleaning the lounge.

me: "Gladys I told you not to clean the house everyday"

Gladys: "i'm just removing the blood sir"

me: "What blood?"

Gladys: "Miss Cooper's blood"

me: "what's wrong? is it the baby?"

Gladys: "n..no sir..she fell and hit her head when..y..yo..you hit her"

"WHAT?!" oh God please take me now.

me:"Dad"

Dad:"Kwedini?!...where is she Gladys"

Gladys:"Hospital sir..Nozi knows which one"
dad clicked his tongue and left I was shocked
because I didnt know anything about hospital.

me:"i'm in deep shit" I didn't mean to hurt her
but naye she should leave Cindy alone.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 3

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

Father came back with sis Nozi and they all sat
down and so did I.

Dad:"What happened here Nozi?"

Nozi:"I was in the kitchen when Pinky. .I mean Princess came back from work and then I heard noise so I came to check what was happening I found..that girl holding Pinky's arm and then when ubhuti walked in she quickly let go of her and ran to him crying" she looked at me.

dad:"continue sisi"

Nozi:"The girl said she was attacked by..." my twin walked in and sat next to me "she said Pinky attacked her and then ubhuti went to her and pinned her against the wall he then slapped her sh..she fell and hit her head in the corner of the table..I went to help her up but I saw blood and she was unconscious so we took her to the hospital" by the time she finished her sentence dad was already in front of me he slapped me before dragging me up and punched me I stumbled back he threw another punch I fell and he started kicking me.

dad:"phakama ulwe kwedini (stand up and fight

me boy)" I tried gettin up, I wasn't gonna fight though.He kicked me hard on my ribs.

mom:"Michael please stop!"

dad:"wake wandibona ndisisa unyoko isandla kwedini? (have you ever seen me lifting my hand on your mother?)" I coughed.

me:"no"

dad:"get up" I slowly got up balancing with the couch Luyanda moved as I sat next to him.

Cindy:"I thou...oh hello?"

Dad:"izapha(come here)" she slowly made her way to the single couch and sat down."what happened here yesterday?"

Cindy:"i'm not sure I follow" dad clicked her tongue.

Dad:"You don't even have manners..I mean between you and Princess"

Cindy:"She..she attacked me sir"

dad:"oh?"

Cindy:"yes she said I should leave her house and I refuse so she slapped me" dad chuckled.

Dad:"are you sure?" she nodded repeatedly

Cindy:"yes sir"

Dad:"Right...Mthobisi!!!" Mthobisi is one of the guards he walked in.

Mtho:"Sir?"

Dad:"get me the footage of this house now"

Mtho:"yes sir" You must be wondering why we have guards and all, well dad got everything for us.House and cars but I have two cars that I bought with my own money anyhow Mtho left and quickly came back with the footage and the laptop.

Cindy:"e..e..excuse me" she said standing up.

Dad:"Sit!!" she quickly sat down.Dad put the disc in and we watched from the day Princess

arrived.It showed everything from where Cindy ran a knife in her stomach I mean everything until we saw her and some guy kissing in my lounge they stripped each other.Dad skipped to where Princess got in I saw how everything happened.

Luyanda;"usistunxa kodwa duplicate (you stupid duplicate) your arrival and Princess' s are only separated by three minutes.My eyes were fixed on Cindy who was crying I swear I was gonna make her pay for making me hurt an innocent person.I stood up slowly because my body was sore I made my way to her but dad stopped me.

Dad:"Your focus should be in going to the hospit to apologise to the mother of your ch..wait is the baby okay?"

Nozi:"Yes sir..uhm the doctor said she's carrying twins and they are fine"

Dad:"Forget this trash and go to the hospital boy in fact let's all go"

Mom:"and you..take your skinny ass and get out of this house and never come back" she got up.

me:"hey..there's the door"

Cindy:"M..my clothes" I chuckled.

me:"i'll burn them i'm the one who bought them kakade" she looked at me with teary eyes but I looked away she left.I stood up and went to my room and took a quick shower and got dressed and went downstairs.

Priscilla:"Don't tell me to calm down marn Nomonde"

Dad:"Shouldn't you be in Paris?"

her:"Don't ask me that shit Michael!!" as soon as I got there she attacked me with a hot slap "Ypu can forget about marrying my daughtee and seeing your child ever!"

Mom:"He is the father he has rights to see his kids"

Priscilla:"Well let's see if he we will still have

those rigjts when we get him arrested"

Dad:"Woah ladies calm down..let's talk about this"

Priscilla:"Take me to my baby Nozi" Nozi stood up and followed her.

Dad:"Let's go" we went to the cars and drove behind them.

Luyanda:"You're a woman beater now?" i was with him in his car.

me:"please don't!"

Luyanda:"I don't know why you always fight dad but if you thought hitting the poor girl will make him cancel this whole thing think again"

me:"That's not why I hit her"

Luyanda:"Right..look man givev it a try look at me and Beauty we turned out fine in fact more than fine" yeah Luyanda also married some randon girl.

me:"I don't know man"

-

When we got to the hospital we went to the reception and asked for Princess Cooper.

Rec:"uhm let me call the doctor for you" she dialled on the tellephonr and spoke for a while and hung up.

A female doctor came to us.

Doc:"Good morning" we greeted.

Priscilla:"we are here for my daughter Princess Cooper"

Doc:"uhm ma'am your daughter is not here"

Priscilla:"What do you mean?"

Doc:"I left her in her ward when I left yesterday but I found the bed empty or let me say pillows in her bed this morning" we were all shocked.

-

-

#Princess

-

The following morning I was woken up by Siphelele, we slept late because I was transferring money from my account and I also stole some from mom's account with our her noticing of course using my IT skills.

me:"hey morning"

Sphe:"get up the bus leaves in an hour" I got up and took a shower then got dressed.I found Sphe eating and ate mine , we checked out and went to the bus station.I wasn't gonna use the plane because it will be the first place they look to.

Luvo:"I will see you ngo June my wife" I smiled as we hugged. .

Sphe:"Let go now" we pulled back laughing he hugged me tight and kissed my forehead

Sphe:"love you sis"

me:"love you too" I got inside and waved as the bus took off.

-

When I git to joburg it was around 01:30 I called the number Luvo gave me.

him:"hello?"

me:"I just arrived in joburg Luvo said I should call you"

him:"alright stay there i'm coming" we hung up.Minutes latee I heard someone calling my name I went to him.

me:"hi i'm Princess"

him:"Zuko" we shook hands and went to the car and drove off.When we got to the house he showed me my room and left.i locked the door and slept.I woke up around 12:00 and calledy little brother.

Sphe:"Hello?"

me:"it's me..you good"

Sphe:"good and you" we spoke for sometime and then hung up.I took a shower then dressed in the same clothes and got out of the room.

me:"hi"

Zuko:"hello how did you sleep? "

me:"Slept well thank you..uhm could you drive me to the mall please?"

Zuko:"of course"

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

Priscilla kept on cursing and swearing at me as we looked for her child.We were now at her house when Ndumiso walked down the stairs, he also gave me a few punches.

Ndu:"Go sleep we will continue tomorrow" we

left

The following day we started at the hotels.

Priscilla:"God i'm so tired" we were exiting the third hotel

me:"take off those heels drama queen" Luyanda chuckled nudging me.

Priscilla:"what was that?"

me:"nothing" we got to our cars and drove off.

We were in another hotel.

Rec:"Sorry ma'am we have no Princess Cooper in our system but we do have Siphelele Cooper who checked out yesterday"

Priscilla:"Call your manager for us please" she nodded and dialled then a man appeared and greeted Mrs Cooper, Dad and mom.They requested a cctv footage. We watched it and Ndumiso spotted his siblings with some boy.We drove to their house and found Siphelele there in his uniform.

Priscilla:"Where is Princess Sphe?"

Sphe:"not even a hello Sphe, how was your day Sphe? why are you home this time Sphe?" the other boy giggled coming from the sitting room.

Ndu:"Don't play here wena marn .where Is she?" he searched his pockets then shrugged his shoulders.

Sphe:"Why don't you ask her "husband" the one you forced her to..mhm some mother you are.. Shouldn't you know since you dictate our lives,i'm sure you're happy now because of Princess landed in hospital because ubethwe yinja that you forced her to.Dad must be turning on his grave seeing some bastard hitting his Princess while he never lifted a finger on her" he turned and left us there.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 4 (short)

..

..

..

#Princess

-

A week passed and I had settled very well with Zuko he was a nice guy shame always smiling and chatting. He was Luvo's cousin.

Zuko:"so tell me sisters what are you running from?" I sighed and told him the truth.

me:"so yeah that's it"

Zuko:"So your mother cares about business more than her child" I nodded as I felt tears building up he got closer and hugged me.

Zuko:"i'm sorry"

me:"it's okay"

Zuko:"Let's talk about something else I hate seeing you sad" he said as we pulled apart.

me:"okay" he smiled and looked at my tummy

which made me giggle because he had a naughty smile.

Zuko:"how far are you now?"

me:"a month I think..gosh I regret sleeping with that bastard I wish I could erase everything and arg let's leave it" he laughed.

Zuko:"You two will end up together and you will be inseparable"

me:"What?! Never!! yhuu sies" he chuckled and went to the kitchen.

Zuko:"Chocolate cake?" I love it lately.

me:"Please!" we were shouting.he came back with two plates and returned to the kitchen and came with two glasses and an Orange juice.

Zuko:"there you go" I smiled.

me:"You're a star" he was eating a carrot cake yena, he smiled as we started eating.

Zuko:"uhm Princess?"

me:"mhuh" I answered with my mouth full.

Zuko:"is it okay if I host a party here this coming friday?" I wasn't sure about this but I couldn't really refuse because it was his cousin's house.

me:"yeah its fine"

Zuko:"Don't worry you won't be bothered and you will be safei promise.

me:"cool" we spoke for sometime until my phone rang it was Sphe.

me:"My dear brother"

Sphe:"Guess who will be in jovurg Friday?"

me:"Bantu Holomisa" he laughed so hard.

Sphe:"oh boy I miss you sis" I got emitional and sniffed "please don't cry"

me:"I miss you too"

Sphe:"don't worry Friday is not far okay? I gotta go now I have a test tomorrow"

me:"I know you gonns Ace it and good luck"

Sphe:"thank you sis"

me:"Love you"

Sphe:"love you too" we hung up.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

Since the day we came back from Priscilla's house I have been locking myself in my room all day if I am not working.so this day it was Tuesday and I had just came back from work I decided to go to Princess's room I don't know why but I did, When I got there I just sat on the bed and kept quiet.My eyes were wandering around the room until they landed on something which looked like a photo ontop of the headboard with some pills and a glass I stood up ndaya phana.I found a scan and some pills I think it was a vitamins. I took the scan and

stared at it for sometime.my phone rang it was Cindy I let it ring she left a message.

"baby I am so sorry about everything I wanted that girl to leave..look u need your help i'm being kicked out of the flat please help me" I clucked my tongue and blocked her number before calling Razo, he is the guy who gets me information..more like my own PI especially when I need dirt on someone that i'd be going against in court.

Razo:"sure ta"

me:"I need you to get some guys and go rough up Cindy Williams for me..put her in a wheelchair or whatever"

Razo:"Moja" I hung up I was so angry at her especially bringing men in my fucken house nx.I got out of that room with the scan with me.I put in on my mirror kwi dressing table. I took pff my clothes and went to take a shower then went downstairs to eat.After having dinner with my

stuff I went to bed. The following morning I was woken up by the call from my father.

me:"Father"

Dad:"Lets meet at Priscilla's housw in 30"

me:"alright" I took a bath and got dressed and took my things and left I was gonna leave there and go to work.

We found Priscilla in the lounge crying mom went up to her an tried calming her down.

Sphe:"good thing that y'all here..let me call my sister" he called her and put her on speaker.

Princess:"Sphe wam"

Sphe:"they are all here sis"

Dad:"how are you Princess? how are my grand kids?"

Princess:"there are no grandchildren Mr Malinga I had an abortion last weel like your son said I should..look the reason I called you is

because I want you to stop looking for me I not lost..stop bothering my friends please..to you dear nother I hope you happy because I am now a murderer because of you.you know sometimes I ask God why he took dad instead of you.I hate you Priscilla" she hung up and Priscilla wailed Sphe just took his phone and whistled leaving us there.

Dad:"I want you out of that house by the end of today, Leave everything that belongs to me i'll come burn it"

me:"Dad please I am sorry" he stood up and left me frustrated in that couch.I quickly stood up and ran after him.

me:"please don't do this I will do anything"

Dad:"bring back Princess and my grandkids and we can talk.if you can't NEVER speak to me" he yanked his arm and left.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 5

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

The first I did was to go to the bank and withdrew an amount of 10 grand I couldn't get more because that's my limit but I was sure that by 00:00 midnight i'd be there again atleast i would have some cash from the card I got from dad and then my savings from my own card and surely I will still earn some money from work so i'd be sorted.

I was driving home but I met my bags at the gate with the guards.

me:"wow" I drove in and called Sizwe my friend.

Sizwe:"sure mjita"

me:"I need you to come help me but don't come

with your car.get a cab"

Sizwe:"you at your house"

me:"yeah boy" he hung up and came after 30 minutes I gave him the keys of my Mercedes after putting some of the bags kuyo.

me:"Drive after me" I got kwi Fortuner and drove out he followed after me all the way to the hotel, I parked the car and got out meeting him halfway.

Sizwe:"wasup dude?"

me:"Dad disowned me bro"

Sizwe:"yhoo what did you do?" I told him everything "Bra why would you do that without hearing both sides of the story...see what I told you about that bitch?"

me:"this is not the time for I told you so bro"

Sizwe:"Okay! but I don't think staying in a hotel will help you now, find a flat bro" and it hit me that Cindy's flat is empty and I paid for it for the

whole year.

me:"you right..come let's go" he got to the car as I went to the other one.We drove to the flats and found Cindy with two other girls.she was swollen lying in the bed the other girl was feeding her soup, I smiled because Razo and his boys did a great job.

me:"Ladies"

them:"hi" it was the other two who answered Cindy just cried.

me:"I will need you to take your friend and get out of here..I need this space"

Cindy:"B. b-u-t I..s-ta..."

Sizwe:"Manje yini wadl'amazambane wena?" we both laughed.

me:"Now ladies start moving" they started packing her clothes and then went to lift her up from the bed.The other girl came back to take her phone.

me:"Come back later alone" she smiled biting her lower lip and then left.

Sizwe:"Bitch" I laughed and started to unpack I then took off the sheet Cindy was sleeping in and put a clean one from my clothes.

Sizwe:"So Princess?"

me:"I don't even know where to start"

Sizwe:"Yhoo that girl is beautiful kodwa boy"

me:"very"

Sizwe:"Can I have when sh..." I gave him a stare he laughed "but I thought you don't love her"

me:"I don't"

Sizwe:"yeah right..look I gotta go"

me:"sure boy"

I had just finished bathing when a knock came through I went to open and found that girl smiling with her revealing dress.I pulled her in and kissed her and she kissed me back.....

After three rounds I went to dispose the condoms and took her things from the floor.

me:"here get dressed and leave"

her:"huh?"

me:"Leave!" she stood up clicking her tongue non-stop I then gave her Cindy's blankets I took mine and ate then slept.

-

-

#Princess

-

It was friday the day of the party and I was helping Zuko with the set up and putting drinks in the fridge and making chakalaka.while we were busy three guys walked in and greeted,after doing everything I ewnt to take a shower and got ready for the party then went back downstairs. I was surprised to find a bunch of gays and lesbians I went to pull Zuko

aside.

me:"what's goin on?" he laughed.

Zuko:"its a party" he smirked.

me:"but...wait are you gay?" he laughed and shook his head.

Zuko:"Transgender love, I was once like you"

me:"WHAT?!" people looked at me I quickly pressed my lips together.

Zuko:"i'll show you pictures now relax and have fun"

me:"wow!"he laughed and pulled me with him he got me a juice and sat me next to him.

-

The following we were cleaning with two girls helping us he then came with sn album anf showed me the pictures.

Zuko:"i was Nozuko back then"

me:"shuu"they giggled we spent the reamst of

the day together chatting and laughing.

Later I went to sleep but I called my brother first.

Sphe:"hey"

me:"hey you good?"

Sphe:"all good an you?"

me:"good I miss you ..you didn't come to the party"

Sphe:"i'm sorry we had a test and I was really tired"

me:"cool.when are you coming I miss you bro?"

Sphe:"Next week friday I promise, Banzi got disowned by his dad" I laughed "don't laugh it's your fault" he said that laughing I laughed as well.

me:"how?"

Sphe:"the man wants his grandkids"

me:"arg he will never see my kids wethu"

Sphe:"so you're never coming back"

me:"I will but they won't see my kids including your bloody mother" he laughed

Sphe:"She's a mess"

me:"good"

we spoke for sometime laughing then hung up.I brushed my flat tummy and slept.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

The following weeks became hard my uncle fired me from his firm I was stressed to a point where I started gambling and drinking hard. My friends turned their backs on me Sizwe included.I was in the casino gambling when I lost my last 40 grand I sold my car to some guy nge 100 grand which I lost. I left with nothing

but my empty wallet and walked home with nothing but regrets because I had sold my last car. I opened my flat and got in then threw myself in bed. The following day I woke up hungry I went to the fridge and found nothing then it hit me that I hadn't bought groceries ever since I got to that flat I searched my pockets only to find R20 note I went to the shop and bought a loaf of bread and two eggs then went back to the flat and ate.

The following week things got hard because I had no food and I didn't know who to turn to because even my twin brother had turned his back on me. The only choice I had was to look for food in the rubbish bins but I did that at night and now it was the second day searching for food but the bin wasn't there. I returned to the flat and slept hungry.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 6

..

..

..

#Luyanda

-

My heart has not been at ease ever since my twin left, which is about 10 weeks ago. I have tried searching for him but nothing or no one has seen or heard from him. His friends? none of them knows anything except for Sizwe who doesn't take my calls. Ewe uLubanzi yinja at times but I still love him, he is me so I can't really hate myself now do I? I wouldn't even try to hate him no matter how much he messed up. I was trying to calm my mother who has been staying with us for a week now. I must say this thing ka Lubanzi is hitting her hard because she's always crying.

me: "i will find him mother I promise"

mom: "Pl. ease" I gave her a glass of water and

some sleeping pills she drank them I sat with her until she fell asleep I put a fleece kuye then left.

I drove around asking people about my twin but none of them knew until I met some guy.

him:"I think I saw him bro about three weeks ago ecasino"

me:"okay uhm did you see where he went after that?"

him:"no bra and he lost his cars pha umjita"

me:"please take this and call me if you see him again please" he nodded and took my card. I drove for sometime looking but nothing so I returned home where I found my dad's car in the driveway.He got off as soon as he saw me walking inside the house.

Dad:"Luyanda" I kept walking and found my mother awake eating in the lounge she stopped and stood up as soon as she saw dad.

mom:"i'll be upstairs"

Dad:"Nomonde please!" mom just left without saying anything dad sat down and sighed loudly "I have people looking for him" I just nodded because I didn't know what to say to him.

me:"drink?"

Dad:"please" I poured him a scotch "thank you"

-

-

#Princess

-

I was now four months pregnant I had gain some weight Zuko even called me "chubby" and now I had finished getting dressed and ready to hit the road i was visiting my brother and i was gonna stay at Luvo's flat.

me:"Zuko!!"

Zuko:"Ready?" I nodded he took me to the

airport.

Zuko:"bye bye Chubby" I hit his shoulder and he laughed he then hugged me and kissed my forehead."i'm gonna miss you bullying me" I giggled

me:"relax it's only for a week then I'm back" he smiled as I left.

When I landed in East London I called Sphe.

Sphe:"at the entrance ndiyak'bona" I hung up and waited for them.they noth hugged me and Sphe kied my forehead.

me:"how are you guys? how is school"

Luvo:"We're good my wife and school is school" we continued talking as we went to the Car.

me:"woah guys none of you has a licence..hoe di..you know what don't bother answering me..keys" Sphe gave me the keys and I drove to Luvo's place with them giving me directions.

Sphe:"stop sulking now we didn't cause

accidents and we didnt get arrested" he said that pulling my cheeks.

me:"stop it" they both laughed causing me to smile.

Luvo:"go rest we will go get food" I nodded and went to one of the rooms and slept.

When I woke up I went to rinse my mouth and then went to the lounge.

me:"Guys are you okay?" they seemed a little upset especially Sphe.

Luvo:"You won't believe what we saw" now I got curious.

me:"out with it"

Sphe:"ubra Banzi is eating in the rubbish bin bro..we saw him looking for food and eating there" I laughed and stopped when I realised they were serious.

me:"Guys you're serious?" they nodded

Luvo:"worse part is that people were laughing at him some even took pictures" I was really shocked by what they were telling me..I mean utatake akasenasizi na. Yes Banzi is a bastard but to eat from the bins? no one deserves that marn and worse his family is rich kodwa they don't care about him.I don't care what he did but he doesn't deserve to be thrown out in the streets with nothing.

me:"did you see where he went?"

Sphe:"at some flats eQuigney"

me:"take me to him" they looked at me in shock "please" we all stood up and I drove with them directing me. We drove in the flats and place wasn't bad but they didn't fit someone like Banzi, anyhow we asked for his room and some lady showed us and we went to it and knocked.he came to open his eyes quickly filled with tears as he looked at me.he went on his knees

Banzi:"i'm sorry" I teied pulling him up but he

just held my legs "p..ple..ase I am so sorry" I felt tears burning my eyes I blinked and let them fall then got down as well.

me:"please get up"

Banzi:"Please forgive me" I couldn't help but hug him, he had lost a lot of weight.

me:"it's okay" he shook his head and sobbed.After a lot of crying we both stood up and walked inside, his place was dirty with plastics and food containers. he looked down I could tell he was ashamed I just squeezed his hand he faked a smile.

me:"sit i'll clean"

Banzi:"i. i will help" I really felt sorry for him shame so I nodded allowing him to help me.We started with the bed whilst Luvo and Sphe did the dishes then they swept the floor.I was sitting next to Lubanzi when I felt my babies kicking.

me:"woah.." I was excited I put my hand on my belly and smiled.

Banzi:"w..what's going on?" I took his hand and made him feel the babies."is that?..." I nodded

me:"I never aborted them" he smiled and quickly wiped his tears.

Banzi:"i'm sorry Princess I really am"

me:"I forgive you" he nodded and smiled

Banzi:"thank you" the flat was clean so we decided on taking Banzi to Luvo's flat he didn't want to go but he finally gave I so we left.

me:"Romantic comedy"

them:"Action movie" I just nodded and cried as they put their movie.

Sphe:"and she's crying" they all looked at me.

Luvo:"Jesus okay you can watch your movie" I smiled between my tears they just chuckled.

-

-

#Luyanda

-

I was about to take my child to school when I heard car tyres scratching in the driveway and then My older brother and my sisters walked in looking really angry.

Lonwabo:"Where are they?!!" his veins from his forehead were all popped out he was livid.

Phindi:"Where sre those bastards and snakes you call parents Luyanda marn?!!" just then Dad came down followed by mom Lonwabo was about to attack Dad when Sanelisiwe stopped him.

Siwe:"I never thought you could be this cruel..umntana wenu ade atye emgqomeni?" she cried painfully whilst Lonwabo threw dad with the newspaper he had in hand.

me:"let me see" I couldn't stop the tears as I

saw my twin busy in the dustbin.

Phindi:"oh stop those crocodile tears mother"
she said looking at mom angrily.

Siwe:"L..let's. .go f..ind him"she had hiccups
from crying.

Lonwabo:"Let's go ntwana" I wiped my tears
and called one of the guards to drive Indi to
school.

insert 7

..

..

..

#Luyanda

-

We drove around town but nothing and went to
and then went to the company that published
the story and they said he was seen in some

flats eQuigney so we drove there and then asked around then we were shown some dodgy flats and we drove there and got off the car.

me:"Let's ask that woman" I said going to some woman who was hanging clothes in the line
"molo ma"

her:"hello son"

me:"uhm my name is Luyanda Malinga ma we are looking for my twin brother it was said he stays here"

her:"You are the rich family that threw and turn their backs on the poor boy..now that he is all over the newspapers you want him you..."

Lonwabo:"Hey hey yhe sisi do you know where he is? yes or no? uyeke ukudwaba into ongayazi"

her:"he lives in room 35 but he is not there he hasn't been back since yesterday"

me:"What do you mean he hasn't been back?"

her:"I mean just that." Lonwabo clicked his tongue and we went to the car.we stayed there for almost two hours but he didn't show up.

Phindi:"We should go get food then come back"
we went to get food then returned back there.

-

-

#Princess

-

I was with Banzi in Luvo's flat he looked really ashamed when he saw what was written about him in the papers.Well he saw the paper when Luvo was reading it and when he tried hiding it..it was already too late because he grabbed it and read it with his hands shaking.Sphe and Luvo had gone to school leaving us alone.

me:"Banzi"

Banzi:"huh?"

me:"Don't mind this okay..tomorrow it will be something or someone else instead of you"

Banzi:"But I will always be seen and remembered at this rich hobo" I held his hand taking away the paper.

me:"Not if you change that..you can change how people look at you" he cocked his eyebrows confused.

Banzi:"how?"

me"By reclaiming your life back, rebuild your life..make people forget about "the rich hobo" and look at you as the guy who was knocked down by life but got back up and built his life, you can do it but you need to forget about what people think, don't mind what they say just focus on your self and making yourself a better person"

Banzi:"W..why are y..ou being nice to me..I..I don't deserve you kindness"

md:"You're already out so I can't really attack nor hurt you now and besides that you have apologised to me and I accepted your apology" he smiled with tears in his eyes.

Banzi:"Can i hug you? please" I nodded he got closer to me and gave me a warm hug and we pulled out.

me:"now we have to get you new clothes and you also need to cut your hair"

Banzi:"Princess i can't let you do th.."

me:"We are going to buy those clothes Lubanzi I can't let you wear your old clothes and they are big kuwe" he sighed

Banzi:"Thank you" we had breakfast together chatting a little then we tidied up the flat and watched movies.

Later on Sphe and Luvo came back and they ate the food I had prepared for lunch and then we left to buy clothes for Banzi.We were in

Hemingways and people kept looking at us,

Banzi:"I can't do this" he tried leaving but I held his hand.

me:"remember it's not about them..please let's just go ignore them" he nodded and huffed before we got to the shops and bought some clothes for him then he went to the salon to cut his hair and they also trimmed his beard nicely and he looked handsome, we then got takeaways from Steers then went home.

Sphe:"Luvo it's your turn to take the couch" we giggled.

Banzi:"I don't mind sleeping in the couch..you guys can take the bed" Luvo's flat has two bedrooms, a bathroom and a lounge/kitchen.

Luvo:"or maybe wena bro you can share with Princess.." i choked on my food I swear I wasn't expecting that.

Banzi:"No it's fine really I don't wanna nake her

uncomfortable" Sphe gave me begging eyes.

me:"I...its fine y.you can sleep with me"

Luvo:"Sleep with me??" Sphe laughed as I smacked Luvo.

me:"I meant we can share the bed" they chuckled as Banzi smiled shaking his head.

-

-

#Luyanda

-

We went back home around 22:00 and Sane couldn't stop crying she is really close to Banzi..after me of course.we parked in the garage and got out nd went inside the house.

mom:"where is he?" she asked as soon as we got in but none of us answered.

me:"You know your rooms mos?" I wS asking my siblings.

them:"yeah" we all went to our rooms leaving our parents in the lounge.I got next to ny wife and cuddled her. The folowing morning I woke up and took a shower and got dressed into sweatpants,a muscle vest and sneakers I took my phone and left my room.When I got downstairs I found my siblibgs sitted in the lounge.

Lonwabo:"we were waiting for you" they all stood up.

mom:"I made you breakfast"

Phindi:"utye ntoni uBanzi yena?" mom gasped and her lips started shaking she looked at dad who stood up and hugged her.We got out and left to look for our brother.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 8

..

..

..

#Luyanda

-

We started at the flat but they said he hasn't been back.

Sane:"I..I think we should check the hospitals and...and mor.."

Lonwabo:"Don't!" we got to the car and drove off.We started with the hospitals and then went to the mortuaries but nothing.

Lonwabo:"Maybe we should get people to help us" it was around 16:00 and we were driving to hemingways to get some food.

me:"You mean hire people?"

Lonwabo:"Yes we have to get more eyes to look for uBanzi" we all agreed into getting more people involved but we were not gonna use social networks..the story might be written but we were not gonna give the journalists a platform or a reason to have something to write

about. Anyhow we got to spur which was chosen by Sanelisiwe and got a table then ordered our drinks. People were staring at us .

Sane: "I can't do this we have to leave please" just then a bunch of journalists came in.

"Mr Malinga where is your brother?"

"Is it true that your father wrote him off"

"Did you guys also write him off..why are you letting him eat in the bin? what did he do?"

"do you also hate him like your parents?"

Lonwabo: "HEY MARN ENOUGH!!!!" they kept quiet a bunch of security came and escorted them helping Lonwabo to push them out of the way as we got out of the restaurant when we got to the car Lonwabo quickly drove away. We drove home in silence, we found the parents in the lounge with two men around Lonwabo's age we just passed them and climbed the stairs.

Dad: "He was spotted in hemingways yesterday"

we stopped and looked at him.

Lonwabo:"Where is he now?"

Guy1:"We don't know for sure but he left with two boys and a a young woman" we went back to the lounge and sat down.

me:"What do you mean you don't know? weren't you supposed to follow him?"

Guy2:"We did but one of the boys spotted us so we had to back off"

me:"Dammit! the lady what was she like?"

Guy2:"We didnt see her properly.."

Phindi:"Amen" she said standing up Sane followed her.

Dad:"here are the photos they took" I took them.

me:"My God he's so thin" he had lost a lot of weight he was no longer that buffed and muscled handsome Lubanzi even his neck was a bit longer.

Lonwabo:"Pass.. oh God..Sane shouldn't see these"

Sane:"See what?" she asked walking down the stairs.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

What Princess was doing for me made me emotional because I realised how stupid and cruel I was towards her.I treated her bad but she didn't hold grudges against me.After what I went through the past weeks made me realise that life is unpredictable and that in life you will always need people no matter how rich and successfull you may be therefore ypu should treat people with respect because you never know what tomorrow brings.I was with Princess in the lounge watching tv when Luvo and Sphe

walked in.

Luvo:"Afternoon good people"

us:"Afternoon"

Princess:"Why are ypu so jolly?"

Luvo:" we are hitting the club"

Princess:"Absolutely not"

Sphe:"come on sis we are trying to cheer ubra Banzi up"

Princess:"Don't use Banzi as an excuse to get drunk you idiots..you will do that friday when i'm gone"

me:"Gone?"

Princess:"yeah l..i'm staying in joburg now since.."

me:"oh"

Sphe:"ncoooh" he laughed looking at Luvo who joined in and laughed as well honestly I was a bit sad that Princess was leaving.

Princess:"what's up with you two? are you high?"

Luvo:"no man it's just cute seeing ubra Banzi so sad after learning that you are leaving"

me:"Aren't you supposed to take off your uniform?" ghey both laughed heading to the bedroom.

Princess:"are you sad?" I chuckled shaking my head.

me:"i'll go cook" she giggled.

Princess:"What do you know?"

me:"Let me surprise you" she nodded smiling revealing her beautiful white teeth.

Princess:"i'll have my phone ready to order some pizza" I laughed standing up.

-

Princess:"wow" we had just finished eating.

me:"You can order your pizza" she laughed.

Princess:"no thank you..can I have seconds"

Luvo:"of course you are eating for three..." I nudged him abd he quickly looked at me then I shook my head kaloku I know how pregnant women can be I have experienced that from my sister Phindiwe.

me:"i'll go dish up for you"

Princess:"no dit and eat I will do it myself" she left.

Sphe:"Never talk about a woman's weight or eating habits wena"

Luvi:"I didn't know" Princess came back with a plate full..like FULL of food and sat down.

Luvo:"wow" I almost laughed but I held myself by biting my lower lip.

Princess:"what?"

Luvo:"nothin jus...uhm..you must be really hungry" Princess nodded with her mouth full.

Princess:"and the food is delish" she took a bite on her meat.

Luvo:"yeah..that too"

When we finished eating Luvo and Sphe did the dishes then watched tv and went to bed.

The following day we had breakfast then cleaned around.

Princess:"Let's look at your cv or maybe senze enye" we typed the cv then e-mailed it to different companies and firms.

me:"I doubt they will take me though"

Princess:"Why do you say that?"

Me:"dad blacklisted me"

Princess:"That's extreme! let's just wait and see okay?" I nodded.we spent the resy of the day looking at jobs online

-

A week passed and we haven't received any

calls from all the places we sent my CVs. Princess stayed a little longer she said she was gonna leave when everything is going well kum and I was happy with that because I had grown fond of her with my feelings included, Spending time with her drew me closer and I saw someone I could have a future with but I was not going to act on them because I feared she was gonna reject me and complicate things between us. anyway it was a sunny day and I was alone in the flat when Princess walkd in with some women.

Princess: "I am back and I brought someone with me..this is Lungiswa she is my friend's sister..sis Lungi this is Lubanzi Malinga." we shook hands and greeted each other.

Lungi: "I..I believe you are a lawyer"

me: "yes I am"

Lungi: "I need your help..my...my ex husband has taken my baby please help me I want my baby I

will pay whatever you want please"

me:"He just took her?"

Lungi:"he first took her and brought her back after a week and then yesterday he came with some lawyer saying he is suing me for full custody and then they gave me this" she took out some documents and handed them to me, when I looked at them they were drawn from my uncle's firm.

me:"You're going to court tomorrow? okay look I will call you later or tomorrow morning before we head to court"

Lungi:"thank you" she stood up and shook my hand and Princess walked her out.

Princess:"Soo?" I smiled at her

me:"thank you" we hugged and she left as I went through the papers. I wanted to crush who ever was defending the ex husband. I went to Princess and borrowed her phone but I found

nothing in the internet.

Luvo:"grootman"

me:"sure majita...I need your help"

Sphe:"anything"

me:"information on Langaletu Sokhulu I need it fast" they wrote the name down and left.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert9

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I was still going through the papers when a knock came through.

Princess:"don't worry i'll get it" she said going to the door and then she came towards me I looked up and saw her with some gay.

me:"hi"

him:"hello...oh I brought these" he said showing two suits, a navy one and a grey one.

Princess:"thank you Nathan you can leave now"

Nathan:"What about my money?"

Princess:"i'll transfer it now leave" he groaned and stood up wahamba.

Princess:"When are we fetching your gown?"

me:"ohw yeah uhn let's wait for Sphe and Luvo i'll ask them to fetch it"

Princess:"i don't mind going"

me:"no you have to rest you've been on your feet the whole day" she smiled and nodded then left. When I was done with the papers I called Lungi asking questions about her, I hung up when Sphe and Luvo walked in.

Sphe:"Yhoo bra nc nc"

me:"did you find anything?"

Luvo:"yes and this guy is dangerous well to kids"

me:"tell me more"

Sphe:"Well he came out of prison a year ago for rape and he was arrested again last month for the same reason but there was no evidence"

Luvo:"He was Marries to Lungiswa Vika but they divorced apparently Lungiswq found him in bed with her best friend Zizo and he divorced him"

Sphe:"There's also a rumour that he used to beat her up infront of the child"

me:"Great. .well done guys"

Luvo:"What are you gonna do with this information?"

me:"I will use it in court tomorrow"

them:"court?" I nodded

Sphe:"wow okay congrats bro" we fist bumped.

Luvo:"Congrats bro and one more thing the friend had a child but he was taken away from her because she's drinking" I smiled and wrote everything down well pointers to be exact.

me:"wonderful..one more favour can you go fetch my gown and briefcase in the flat"

Luvo:"sure bro" they took the keys and left.When they came back Princess tok the gown and cleaned it..it wasn't dirty because I had put it in the wardrobe safe.

The following morning I wss woken up by Princess around 06:00.

Princess:"go bath i'll prepare your clothes for you" I nodded and went to the bathroom, when I came out the bed was already made with clothes ontop of it I got dressed and went to the kitchen with my tie in hand.

Sphe:"Wow look at you" I won't lie I was really nervous about going to court I mean with the journalists and everything going on.

Luvo:"and i'm sure you need some support and e will be there"

Princess:"Yeah let me go get dressed..Sphe fix his tie please" she said disappearing to the passage.

Sphe:"But that's youe job as his girl!!" he yelled and then they laughed causing me to smile. Princess came back all dressed up and her bump visible im the dress she wore.

Princess:"Let's get going people"

Luvo:"I can't wait to see you in action"

Sphe:"objection my lord" we laughed and I took my gown and the papers putting them in the briefcase and the notes I drafted.We got to the car and drove off.Princess called Lungi on our way to the court.

Princess:"She's already there" I nodded "Relax you will be fine"

me:"sure" I breathed out loudly as we parked in

the parking lot yase court.

Sphe:"You got this bro" I nodded and we all got off the car and went inside the building we found Lungi outside the courtroom looking nervous.

me:"Lungi"

Lungi:"hi..they're inside with their fancy lawyers oh here this is Thandi's book" I read it a little and I wore my gown then breathed out.

Princess:"Relax" I smiled faintly as they got in first I then went in and took my position opposite Sakhi I knew him from my uncle's firm he looked uneasy when he saw me.The judge walked in and we stood up.

Judge:"You may be sittted" we sat down and Sakhi discussed his reasons why his client should be given the full custody of the child.

Judge:"Advocate Malinga?"

me:"My lord I don't think seperating a girl child

with her mother will be wise, a child that has only met the father recently met, she has been with her mother since she was born..her mother is the only person who understands her"

Sakhi:"My lord I think it would be best if we hear from the father as to why he thinks he is the suitable parent to stay with the child" I smiled because of the information I got he took the stand and Sakhi started questioning him and it was my time I stood up and went closer to him.

me:"Mr Sokhulu I believed you have been in prison just before your daughter was born is that correct?" his eyes wandered around.

Sokhulu:"that has nothi..."

me:"a simple yes or no will do sir"

Sokhulu:"Yes"

me:,"tell the court why you were arrested"

Sokhulu:"....."

Judge:"Mr Sokhulu answer please"

Sokhulu:"I was arrested for rape"

me:"and last month you got arrested AGAIN for the same thing. why do you want your daughter with you Mr Sokhulu?"

Sokhulu:"She is my child I want her to know me and like I said I am going to give her a home with two parents"

me:"You mean with her mothers friend?" he kept quiet and looked aside "seeing that you are so fond of your daughter and you love her as you say when is her birthday?"

Sokhulu:"I am not sure I was in prison when she was born" I chuckled

me:"so she never celebrated a birthday now that you out?"

Sokhulu:"they have around June"

me:"You are wrong it's on the 3rd of July..you see Mr Sokhulu you are not fit to be with a child..kids pay attention to little things like

birthdays and stuff and deserve to be with loving and caring parents and I am afraid that's not you..is it true that you beat up umama ka Thandi infront of uThandi?"

Sokhulu:"It was a mist..."

me:"Yes or no?"

Sokhulu:"yes"

me:"no further questions my lord" When I turned to go sit I found the court full with people and a bunch of journalists, don't ask me how they knew.

Sakhi:"My lord i'd like to have a five-munute with my client"

Judge:"we can all have an hour recess and come back after that" we all stood up as he made hus way out.I saw Sakhi arguing with Sokhulu I just walked out and met up with oSphe.

Luvo:"Gawd you were on fire bro" we shook

hands as we exited the court to the parking lot.

me:"thank you guys"

"Mr Malinga how did you end up in the streets?"

"how did you manage to get back up?"

"Miss Cooper is it true you left home?" we were helped by security.

Princess:"Bloody vultures!" she said as we got in the car I started the car and drove off with Lungi following us.

Sphe:"Let's go get the takeaways from steers"

Princes:"you ordered?"

Sphe:"yes and I know I am a life saver do don't mention it" she gighled shaking her head.

-

-

#Luyanda

-

I was with my siblings in the lounge eating when Beauty(my wife) walked in carrying her tablet.

Beauty:"Babe look" she said giving me the tab when I checked it was a picture of Lubanzi. hey were two it was the one of him eating in the bin and another one of him wearing a suit with a caption

"Lubanzi Malinga reclaiming and rebuilding his life"

me:"wow" They quickly came to look and just then my phone rang "hello? "

him:"Sure bra uhm I just saw your twin he is driving a black Dodge number plate is DTT 153 EC"

me:"thank you who is this?"

him:"You gave me your number sometime ago"

me:"Sure thanks bra" I hung up and took my car keys "Let's go" they didnt ask questions we

stood up and we left

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 10 (short i'm busy)

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

When we returned to court Sakhi called the "friend" to testify.

Sakhi:"Miss Biko tell us about your relationship with miss Lungi"

Her:"We used to be close but that changed when she left the child with me in her house and her husband said she is not fit to be a mother"

Sakhi:"Where did she go? when she left the child?"

her:"I don't know"

Sakhi:"how was she when she came back? was she in a good state or..."

me:"objection my lord he is leading the witness"

Judge:"Mr Matamo"

Sakhi:"i'll refrain my question..what state was she in when she came back?"

her:"she was drunk"

Sakhi:"no further questions my lord"

Judge:"Mr Malinga" I stood up.

me:"Miss Biko have you ever lied in your life?"

her:"no" I chuckled.

me:"Right..I believe you have a child is that correct?" she started shaking and looked around the courtroom.

Judge:"Miss Biko answer the question please"

her""yes that's correct" I could see the frustration and confusion in Sakhi's face and that only meant they didn't tell him everything.

me:"Could you tell the court where your child is"

her:"he..he is..w..with m..my sister"

me:"Miss Biko you are under oath so i'd advise you to stop lying...Where is your son ma'am?"

her:"I.don't know he was taken zi social workers"

me:"Why?" she broke down and cried.I poured her a glass of water and gave her.

Judge:"are you okay ma'am?" she nodded

me:"tell us why your child was taken away from you?"

Her:"..."

me:"okay...correct me if I am wrong..you child was taken because you are irresponsible and a drunkard am I wrong?"

her:"n..no"

me:"so let me get this straight..You failed to take care of your own child and now you are

here claiming to be fit enough to take care of someone else's child..how are you gonna do that?"

her:"I..i..will raise her with my fiancé"

me:"While you at that..you said your friend miss Lungi left you alone with her child..when was that? was it the day she found you having sex with her husband? the very same day her husband hit her?" there was a noise from the crowd "answer my questions please"

her:"yes"

me:"let's get this straight .she found you in bed, her husband hits her and she runs away from home because she's scared and now you claim that she's unfit because she ran away from her abusive husband? is that what you are saying ma'am?"

her:"i. .i can't do this" she got off the stand and ran out I turned and looked at Sakhi with a smirk on my face.Sakhi asked for a few

minutes and came back with her.

Judge:"do you have anymore questions
advocate"

me:"no my lord"

Judge:"Then we will allow you to ask your
witnesses to take the stairs" I nodded.

me:"i'd like to call My client Miss Lungiswa
Dobe to take the stand my Lord" Lungi stood up
and took the stand.

me:"Tell us about your marriage with Mr
Sokhulu"

Lungi:"Getting married with that man was the
worst mistake of my life not only did he abuse
me but my child as well before she was even
born"

me:"Elaborate"

Lungi:"He used to beat me when I was pregnant,
make me take drugs and force me to have sex
with him even if I don't want to"

Sokhulu:"Don't just sit there do something!!
she's ly.. "

Judge:"Order! advocate Matamo refrain your
client" Sakhi went to Sokhulu and spoke with
him.

me:"So he used to rape you?"

Lungi:"Yes an...and he did it to his mother as
well" she broke down and cried I gave a some
water she drank up.

Judge:"are you gonna be able to continue Miss
Dobe?"

Lungi:"Yes your worship..we only got peace
when he went to prison and then when he came
back he beat me when I found him in bed with
my so called friend"

me:"was that the only time he hit you?"

Lungi:"No he hit me again when I told him I
wanted a divorce, my brother helped me and
Thandi to stay with him until ths divorce was

final"

me:"no further questions my Lord"

Judge:"Advocate Matamo?"

Sakhi:"i have no questions my Lord"

Judge:"Tomorrow we will be hearing endings and conclusions from both sides..we are done for today court adjourned!"

guard:"all rise" we stood up and the judge walked out.Lungi came towards me smiling as we walked out.

Sphe:"looks like we gonna need your karate skills Princess" she giggled

Princess:"if only I was not pregnant" we all laughed passing journalists who were taking photos of us and asking endless questions. When we got to the parking lot I saw Luyanda's car parking not far from where we parked.We got in the car and drove off and I saw that he was following us.When we got to the flats we

drove in with Luyanda driving behind us.

-

-

#Princess

-

When we got to the car we met Banzi's siblings but he just left and went to the lift as they approached us.

me:"Molweni"

Lonwabo:"We are here for our brother"

Luvo:"hehe andayhleka..look here bro if you don't have any respect for other people kungcono uvoetsek(e) in fact i'll call security right now" he was about to leave when Luyanda held his arm.

Luyanda:"no please don't. .we just wanna talk to him please"

Lonwabo:"and i'm sorry about my behavior" we

nodded and went to the lift and it took us to the flat. They sat in the lounge while I went to the bedroom I found Banzi sitting in the bed staring into space.

me: "Hey" he faked a smile

Banzi: "hey" I sat next to him

me: "your siblings are here for you" he shook his head and kept quiet for sometime "hear them out"

Banzi: "I don't think I can or want to look at them" his voice was shaking when I looked at him he had tears streaming down his cheeks.

me: "Banzi"

Banzi: "no..they let me suffer just like their parents, they left me in the cold..i. .i suffered so much" I stood up and stood in front of him and hugged him.

me: "i'm sorry..I am so sorry" he just held on to me tightly and cried.

"We didn't know..until we saw the papers" it was Lonwabo and his siblings.

me:"i'll give you some space" Banzi held me tight.

Banzi:"Don't go please" we pulled apart and i sat next to him.

Banzi:"I needed you"

Luyanda:"I have been looking for you ever since I didn't stop until they came along and we continued looking and searching for you"

Sane:"We're sorry" her voice was pained and it was shaking.

Banzi:"come here" she literally ran towards us and threw herself kuye.

Sane:"I missed you" she was crying on Banzi's arms.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 11

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

It was an emotional moment for my siblings and i, even Mr tough guy Lonwabo shed a few tears. After hugging my siblings I sat back down and i noticed that Princess was no longer in the room.

Phindi: "Why didn't you come to us?"

me: "i don't know.. I got stressed and lost everything and besides even if I came to you I would've gotten you into trouble with D.. he would've told you to chase me out"

Lonwabo: "But we were not gonna do that we were gonna make a plan"

me: "You know I hate bothering people" he sighed Luyanda chuckled looking at me.

Luyanda:"Tell me..how did you end up here? with Princess after everything you put her through?" I swallowed hard.

Lonwabo:"what do you mean when you say after what he put her through?"

Luyanda:"Banzi"

me:"i don't know how they found me but they came to my flat and..and took me here"

Luyanda:"I see she's pregnant" I smiled

me:"Yeah she never aborted. you know when Princess appeared in that door I thought she came to laugh at me but she didn't instead she helped me up and dusted me when everyone else had abandoned me, she didn't have to but she helped me"

Luyanda:"so how are things between you two?"

me:"Good she's an angel, she cares for me genuinely, she supports me in everything so yeah we are good"

Sane:"What about you?" I chuckled

me:"i care about her she's a good person and the mother of my kids"

Phindi:"Woah! she's carrying your kids? twins?" I nodded smiling.

Sane:"are you sure you only "care" about her nothing more?"

Lonwabo:"mhm good question little one?" I chuckled

me:"aren't you guys thirsty?" they giggled I stood up and walked out of the bedroom with them following me.i found Princess crying whistl the two were laughing their lungs out. I sat next to her.

me:"hey what's wrong?"

Princess:"They don't wanna give my food"

Luvo:"but it's not yours"

Sphe:"bro she finished hers kudala"

me:"You can have mine don't cry"

Luvo:"She already ate yours" I gasped as they laughed again.

me:"uh..guys please"

Sphe:"Yhoo mkm" he gave Princess his burger and she smiled and ate it.When she finished she stood up and went to the fridge and poured juicw for all of us.We spent therest of the afternoon with my siblings they left around 20:00 and we went to bed.

Princess:"You look happy"

me:"i am happy" she smiled as we got in bed and slept with her head on.my chest.

The following morning we returned to court and concluded the case then after lunch the judge ruled and I won the case Lungi was so happy.

Lungi:"Thank you so much..uhm please give me your invoice right away" I did and she left with two police officers to go fetch her kid.Princess

and I returned to the flat and found my siblings with the security guard we drove in and met up with them .

Luyanda:"My Princess" he said that bowing Princess giggled.

Princess:"hi guys"

them:"hey" Sane pulled her aside and they started talking leaving us behind.

Lonwabo:"You love her don't you?" I chuckled and nodded

Luyanda:"does she know?"

me:"no and i'm not gonna tell her"

Phindi:"why not?"

me:"Don't wanna ruin things between us and please drop it now" they surrendered as we went to the flat.

Lonwabo:"how did the case go?"

me:"we won"

Luyanda:"Congratulations bro..this calls for celebration"

Lonwabo:"indeed a little braai won't hurt" we waited for Luvo and Sphe to come back from school.

me:"we were thinking of having a braai so we wanted to have your go ahead that's if you don't have a problem"

Luv:"no objections my Lord" we all laughed and left the ladies in the flat.

Luyanda:"The parents miss y..."

me:"Don't spoil my mood please"

Luyanda:"okay but you have to face them in the end"

me:"I don't have to do shit with them"

Lonwabo:"okay let's drop this guys today it's about Banzi so let's celebrate with him and forget everything and everyone else"

-

-

#Luyanda

-

When we found Banzi we were over the moon and when we returned home we found out that our parents had gone back to their house and then the following day they returned asking if we knew that Banzi was back into being a lawyer and we said yes then left. Anyway we were going back home and when we got there we found our parents there with uncle Lucky.

Lonwabo: "hi and goodnight"

Dad: "sit down please" we sat down and looked at them.

Sane: "hi uncle how do you feel knowing that Banzi showed one of your attorneys flames" she asked with a smirk on her face "oh by the way he has been receiving calls non-stop from

different firms and oh we had a braai today celebrating" I laughed silently Sane can be really annoying at times because she talks non-stop.

Dad:"Where is he?"

Phindi:"He is your son..how come you don't know about his whereabouts?"

Dad:"Phindiwe!"

Phindi:"goodnight" she stood up and left.

Sane:"I think I should leave too parents or you wanted to say something dad? if it's about seeing Banzi ypu guys can forget it he wants nothing to do with you..qash-qash who is he staying with?" see she talks non-stop. "I guess you don't know....na-night" she said climbing the stairs.

mom:"Lonwabo where is Banzi?"

Lonwabo:"in his flat goodnight" I stood up with him and we left them there.The following morning I decided to take my wife out for

breakfast.

Beauty:"How's Banzi?"

me:"he is good he's trying to gwt back on his feet"

Beauty:"That's good uhm has he said anything about the parents? "

me:"nope he didn't even wanna talk about them"
she nodded we continued eatng until my parents arrived.

me:"Really?"

Beauty:"Sorry" they sat on our table and ordered.

Mom:"You have to talk to Banzi please
Luyanda"

me:"hello to you too mother"

Mom:"sorry but I miss my son please" I stood up.

me:"here I was thinking I was gonna spend
sometime with my wife alone. enjoy your

breakfast" I took my phone and car keys and left. I was really pissed because I thought since I had been neglecting my wife I was gonna spend the day with her.

-

-

#Princess

-

....A week Later....

-

We were at the airport and I was returning to joburg.

me:"i'm gonna miss you guys"

Sphe:"we will miss you too" I hugged both Sphe and Luvo and then they left leaving me with Banzi who has been quiet.

me:"take care of yourself Banzi" I said looking at him.he closed his eyes and sighed before

opening them again.

Banzi:"I don't want you to go..please don't leave"

me:"Banzi i. .." he shut me up with a kiss.We kissed for a while forgetting that we are in a public space.

Banzi:"i love you" he said that looking straight in my eyes.

me:"i.."

Banzi:"You don't have to say it back ..but please stay" I found myself nodding he smiled and kissed my forehead.he then took my bag and we went back to the car.

Luvo:"ilipstick grootman" we laughed as Banzi wiped his lips and drove home.

The following day I received a text from sis Lungi asking me to come to her house I took a shower and got dressed and left a note and left using an uber because Banzi had left with a car going to some meeting.Anyway I got to the

house and knocked but no one answered so I pushed the door and it was not locked. I walked through the kitchen to the lounge and I was shocked to find sis Lungi's ex husband pointing a gun at her I was about to run when his other woman walked in and pointed a gun on my big tummy.

me: "Please" I said with a shaky voice and tears on my eyes.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 12

..

..

..

#Luyanda

-

Lubanzi was driving us to where he stays.

me: "So you're dating?"

Banzi: "it's too soon for that" he said smiling but

focusing on the road.

me:"But you managed to stop her from leaving right?"

Banzi:"Yep and now I am happy that i'm gonna be close to her and my kids"

me:"hehe I never thought i'd see the day" he laughed.

Banzi:"voetsek!" we both laughed as parked the cae, we got off and went to the lift which took us to the flat.

Banzi:"You know..the past few weeks I really thought and believed that my life was over"

me:"But look at you now..got a job and have a beautiful woman in your life and you will soon be a father"

Banzi:"Life couldn't get any better" we got to thd flat and he went to check the bedroom and came back.

me:"en nou?"

Banzi:"Princess is not here maybe she went for a walk..beer?"

me:"sure" he went to the fridge.

Banzi:"why would she go to Lungi's place though?"

me:"huh?"

Banzi:"Princess..shd left a note saying she went to Lungi's place..the woman I represented"

me:"Maybe she needed something" he nodded

Banzi:"Maybe..so doctor can Princess come for her check up for Free"

me:"Sneaky bastard..of course she can" he smiled

Banzi:"Perks of having a doctor in the family or better yet as a twin" he winked siping on his beer.We stayed together until late and I left, when I got home i found my family eating.

me:"Dumelang"

Mom:"where have you been?"

me:"Beauty should be the one asking that question mother not you. sure boy"

indi:"Sure sure" I sat down and Beauty dished up for me.

Dad:"When are you going back to PE Lonwabo.
.Sane shouldn't be missing classes like this'

Sane:"i'm not even bothered yaz because I know i won't be in trouble even if I am I know you will bribe someone" we all laughed.

Lonwabo:"We will leave tomorrow afternoon"
we ate and my parents left as we all went to bed.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

The time was now 21:45 and there was no sign

of Princess and her phone as off.

me:"i'm going to look for her"

Sphe:"we are coming with you" I wore my jacket and we left.

me:"Do you know where Lungi stays?"

Luvo:"Yeah" they directed me and we went there.We got off the car and went to the house..the kitchen door was opened so we slowly walked in and looked for iswitch and switched on the light we then went to the sitting room and there was no one there.We searched the whole house but nothing.

Luvo:"Look" he said picking something from the floor it was an earring.

Sphe:"That's Princess' earring"

me:"Something is definitely wrong here.we have to go to the police" when we turned to walk away there was a huge writing in the wall "NO POLICE" I won't lie I panicked.We quickly get out

of that house and left.

Sphe:"I'm calling my brother" he said taking out his phone.they spoke for sometime and hung up.When we got to the complex we found a jeep parking outside we drove in first and it followed.We got off and went to the flat.

Ndumiso:"What happened?"

me:"She left a note saying she went to see Lungi and then we went there and there's no one in the house but a note on the wall saying no police"

Ndumiso:"Have they contacted any of you..I mean the person who has her?"

Sphe:"no"

Ndu:"Look we have to wait for them to demand what ever they want but please do not involve the cops and no word to mom"

me:"agreed" We stayed up the whole night but nothing came.the following morning I called my

brothers and informed them. We were waiting for them when Ndu and Sphe's phones beeped.

Sphe: "No" he had tears in his eyes I quickly snatched his phone it was a picture of Princess bleeding and bruised and just then Ndu's phone rang.

Ndu: "Mother...calm down please...okay but don't call the cops" he hung up and looked at us "she got the picture as well" the phones beeped again

me: "R2 million?" and Ndu's phone rang again he answered and put it on loudspeaker.

Ndu: "Hello?"

"Ndumisooo ahhhhhhh!!" she cried painfully

"You have until 12:00 to give me my money and oh tell mr lawyer to never mess with me again" he then hung up and I already knew who it was.

Ndu: "who is this?"

me: "Sokhulu..mi represented his ex wife kwi

custody battle of their child and he lost"

Ndu:"So he is taking it out on my sister?"

Sphe:"bro we don't have much time we have to get the money"

Ndu:"he is not getting a cent" he said taking his phone and dialled on it.

Sphe:"But he.."

Ndu:"Shh...Lubah my bro I need your help"

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 13

..

..

..

#Princess

-

Out of all the beatings I had received I was grateful that they didn't touch my stomach.I was tied in a chair with sis Lungi next to me

when her ex husband told his girlfriend or rather fiancé to strip.

Him:"You better be watching because you will follow after her"

Lungi:"Let Princess go please she's innocent"

Him:"but his boyfriend isn't"

Lungi:"They're not dating please"

him:"after I get my money from his family and of course after I have satisfied myself with her" I couldn't stop the tears as my body became cold.the thought of that man touching me made me sick.

Lungi:"Please you can do whatever you want with me just let her be..please" he smirked and came towards her and kissed her.

him:"sign over the parenting rights I wanna make some cash with our little bitch" I swear this man has a loose screw in his head. who says such about their own child? When that

woman was done stripping they had sex with us watching them, their moans and groans made me wanna vomit when they were down he came to stand infront of me.

him:"suck me" I shook my head and closed my eyes letting the tears flow freely on my cheeks I felt him.licking my cheek wiping the tear with his tongue I cringed as he did that he laughed when he was done.

him:"time to remind your family that the clock is ticking" he took his phone and dialled my big brother picked up.

Ndumiso:"Yes?"

him:"do you have my money?"

Ndumiso:"not yet but i'm working on it"

him:"good I will call again after an hour"

Ndumiso:"wait..where's my sister?" he signaled me that I should speak.

me:"Ndumiso please just give him what he

wants please"

Ndumiso:"okay.

hang on there we are working on it" I nodded as if he could see me.the bastard hung up and made his way to sis Lungi.He fucked her and then tied her again.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

My brothers arrived after Ndumiso hung up on that call from Sokhulu.

Luyanda:"What happened? who took her?" we told them everything we know.

Lonwabo:"But you can't just give them.the money what if they don't bring her back and demand more?"

Ndumiso:"my thoughts exactly"

Lonwabo:"What now?"

Ndumiso:"i'm waiting for someone I hope he pulls through for me"

Lonwabo:"ugrand?" he said nudging me.

me:"yeah.

i'm just worried thi is all my fault"

Sphe:"it's not your fault bra you didn't know that idiot was gonna do this"

me:"I just pray he doesn't hurt her" I buried my face with my hands.

Luyanda:"she will be fine" I wanted to believe that but I couldn't because if that man managed to rape hus own mother what could possibly stop him ku Princess who he isn't even related to.I was disturbed by Ndumiso's ringing phone.

Ndumiso:"hello?"

voice:"which floor are you at?"

Ndumiso:"What do you mean wh.."

voice:"voetsek yeka" he hung up..it was a male voice and then there was a knock on the door, Luvo went to open and three guys walked in wearing all black.

Man:"hi ladies i'm Lubabalo Damane this is Sandiso Myeni and this is Lwandile Maqhubela..who are you ladies" they laughed joined by Lonwabo and Ndumiso.

Sandiso:"Call me Saider. .hay man there are no ladies but you guys are cute though"

them:"ncooo" I found myself laughing.

L.D:"now now let's get to business"

Ndu:"My sister has been kidnapped"

Lubah:"the cute little Princess? so have you heard anything or received a call?"

Ndu:"yeah and there's a photo of her"

Saider:"Before we go any further..have you thought about what we said? "

Ndu:"Yes and i'll do it..i'll join your gang"

L.D:"Perfect. ..now give us the phone..Jesus who beats a woman like this?"

Lonwabo:"Not to put pressure but she's pregnant and we don't wanna lose those babies"

Saider:"Right..we need to talk you and i" he was looking at Lonwabo.

Ndumiso:"he's calling"

L.D:"give it here...yes?"

Sokhulu:"Where's my money?"

L.D""We have it..where should we drop it?"

Sokhulu:"Kwa Lungi and no funny business"

L.D:"but I like funny businesses. .they excite me" they chuckled.

Lubah:"got him"I didn't even realise that he was tracking him.

Sokhulu:"I see maybe I should have some fun

too with this pregnant bitch..I hear pregnant women have a nice and hot pussy" I stood up and walked out. just when I was about to get into the car someone held my hand.

Saider:"Get to the passenger seat i'll drive" I nodded he asked me go direct him to Lungi's house we drove there in silence.

me:"What are we doing here?"

Saider:"You're a lawyer right?"

me:"yeah"

Saider:"We need a lawyer in our gang"

me:"not to be rude but i'd never join a gang i'm happy doing things the right way" he smiled.

Saider:"Good choice..but you do need protection as a lawyer. like now you messed with the wrong guy..but you don't have to join us..be our lawyer and we will protect you"

me:"Can I think about it?" he nodded and we went to the car and drove to Mdantsane.We

found the others there.

L.D:"Let's get in" he said that after shooting two guys.We walked inside the yard and got to the house Saider shot the door open and we walked in going to the living room.Sokhulu sprung up when he saw us.

Lubah:"Ja" he looked between the three men shaking. I went to untie Princess and hugged her.

me:"i'm sorry" she hugged me tight.

Lubah:"She's bleeding" I pulled back and looked at her legs because she was wearing a dress indeed she was bleeding I scooped her up and went to the car with Sphe and Luvo and drove to the hospital

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 14

..

..

..

#Luyanda

-

As soon as Banzi left Saider, Lubah and L.D went closer to that guy.

Saider:"What did you do to her?"

Sokhulu:"n..n..nothing I swear"

L.D:"Sit" he sat down and L.D took a small knife and stabbed him on the thigh he screamed in agony, Saider kicked him on his mouth.

Saider:"shut up! shush!" he put his finger on his mouth Sokhulu nodded repeatedly. We heard a cry coming from one of the rooms.

Lubah:"i'll attend that" he said going to through the passage, few minutes later he came back carrying a young girl who was naked.

her:"m..mama?" she cried.

Lubah:"he molested her" we all gasped "where's

her mother?"

woman:"ndim"

Saider:"why?"

woman:"h..he forces me..he kidnapped me from my place"

Saider:"He kidnapped you?"

woman:"yes..he..he's my ex husband"

Saider:"and that one?" he was referring to the other woman who was sitting across the room.

woman:'she's working with him"

L.D:"take the kid and go to the car outside" he handed her the keys she took them and left.

Lubah:"Now this is what's gonna happen..i'll kill your whore and wena you will eat her intestines..rig

ht?"

Sokhulu:"But..." a hot slap landed on his face
"You don't speak when I do..you shut up" the

woman tried running away but Saider grabbed her by her weave and banged her on the wall before dragging her..he put her in the table.

Saider:"I don't hurt women but wena..." L.D gave hin a large butcher knife.Saider didnt think twice he stabbed that woman on the stomach then moved the knife excending the wound or cut on her stomach, all this time he was staring at the woman with cold eyes.

Lubah:"now boy boy there is your lunch" he pushed him towards that woman and pushed his head towards lamathumbu.my body cringed as I looked at those guys who were staring at Sokhulu with so much coldness and ao much hate and right there I saw that they were not joking.Sokhulu slowly took the intestines to his hand and took them to his mouth.I don't kbow what happened but I found myself puking.

Lubah:"nice there is your desert" I went to the kitchen and got myself a glas of water and took

a mop and returned to that sitting room.

Saider: "Seeing that you're failing to eat..how about you do what you love the most...fuck her"
Sokhulu wiped blood from his mouth and took off his underwear then massages his dick, the guys laughed as he slid to that dead woman, he started moving. L D got out and came back with two guys.

L.D: "he's yours" he charged to him and grabbed him. they both took off their trousers and underwears one slid his dick on Sokhulu's anus and the other on the mouth and they started moving.

me: "no I can't" he was crying but tgey didnt care..not that I felt sorry for him but I just didn't want to watch that because I still had to deal with having nightmares of seeing someone killed infront of me. I stood next to the cars and looked around the place, after sometime those two guts walked out and got to another car and

drove off.it wasn't long until I heard five gunshots then they came out.I got an sms from Banzi telling me which hospital they were in so as soon as we got to the cars we drove to the hospital.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

I was with Princess who couldn't stop crying because the second heartbeat was faint and the doctor said there was a chance that we could lose the baby.

me:"Please try to calm down love..we are not losing our child" she noddles and breathed out loud.

Princess:"i'm scared"

me:"Don't be..lets trust God okay nana?"

Princess:"okay. .we should pray" I almost laughed because I know nothing about praying I always ran out at home when my grqndmother wanted us to pray.Anyhow Princess prayed and we said Amen and when we open our eyes the room was full of people.

Lonwabo:"how are you feeling Princess?"

Princess:"i don't feel any pain i'm just worried about my babies" I squeezed her hand.The doctor walked in and spoke with Luyanda then theu walked out and came back and did another ultrasound.She said something about Placental abruption.

-

The following week Princess got discharged and was given orders to rest and to avoid stress.So today it was Tuesday and yes I got a job at T&P Attorneys so I was preparing to go to work.

Princess:"If you just let me help you" I was

struggling with my tie

me:"No love you should rest I will be fine"

Princess:"it's just a tie not a bag of cement" I chuckled

me:"either way" she rolled her eyes dramatically

Princess:"whatever" I laughed and took my things.

me:"bye I love you"

Princess:"Love you too" I stopped and looked at her.

Princess:"Close your mouth we don't want flies coming in now do we?" I just went to her and kissed her.

me;"See you later" she smiled as I pecked her lips and left. On my way to work I couldn't stop smiling. During lunch I decided to go check on Princess so I started at Spur nd bought food for us, I was going to the car when I bumped to Sizwe and Cindy laughing holding hands, Sizwe

quickly let go as soon as he saw me, I just laughed and continued with my journey.

....

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 15

..

..

..

#Princess

-

After Banzi left for work I got out of bed and cleaned around the flat, I know I was supposed to rest but I couldn't just sit around the whole day. While I was busy with that security buzzed me and told me that my big brother was here and I told them to let him in, he knocked and I opened for him to my surprise he wasn't alone he was with mom.

me: "What is she doing here?" I asked as my

brother hugged me and kissed my forehead.

mom:"Sweetheart i'm sorry" I just turned and walked to sit on the couch.

Ndumiso:"You do realise that you shouldn't be working"

me:"and sit on a dirty place? never and besides it's not like i'm lifting anything heavy" he sighed.

Ndumiso:"alright but take it easy okay?" I nodded.

me:"Your famous omelette would be nice.thank you" he chuckled shaking his head and stood up.

Mom:"I miss you..I know i'm the cause of all this mess and I can't apologise enough for putting pressure and forcing you to Banzi even today i still hate myself for that..if I didn't agree to the nonsense he wouldn't have hit you i'm sorry sweetheart" honestly I wasn't angry anymore I mean if I could forgive the person who hit me what would stop me from forgiving my own

mother, yes I know she was the cause but I had punished her enough now, the only thing I wanted and waited for was her apology and now she was right in front of me apologising. I stood up and went up to her and hugged her.

me: "I forgive you"

mom: "Thank you" she said sniffing and brushing my back, we pulled out and looked at each other.

me: "gosh you look like a zombie" Ndumiso laughed as he made his way to us he gave me a cup of tea.

Ndumiso: "when was the last time you went to pamper yourself mother? you really do look ugly hey" We both laughed as mom frowned she took her mirror and looked at her face.

Mom: "Oh God you're right. .I need to do something fast" We couldn't stop laughing as she kept touching her face.

Ndumiso:"a. and please take off that weave" he said laughing and leaving us there.

Mom:"Don't be mean you idiot!!" we laughed again.We had breakfast together and they left afterwards.

I was watching a movie when the door opened and Banzi walked in with a doggy bag from steers.

Banzi:"hi" I smiled as he pecked my lips.

me:"hey"

Banzi:"I brought you lunch. I won't stay though"

me:"Thank you" he sat next to me and took my legs putting them on his lap.

Banzi:"Did you mean it?" I looked at him a bit confused "When you said you love me"

me:"Yes but i'm scared" Some people might judge me about loving and caring for uBanzi but I can't control my feelings, the way Banzi cared and and loved me made me loved or developed

more feelings. Yes he treated me like trash and hit me but he paid his prize and changed and became a better person, a person that warmed my heart and the person that I developed feelings for not that monster I saw months ago. So I decided not to fight my feelings because of the mistakes he made so yeah I decided to give him a chance.

Banzi: "Don't be... I will never hurt you again, I know I put you through hell and I'm sorry for that but Baby I've learnt my lesson, the past few weeks you've shown me nothing but love and care and in all that I developed deep feelings for you and no it's not because you took me in and definitely not about the kids but this is about you as a person, your kindness and love.. the way you carry yourself.. the list is endless my love"

me: "in that case yes I meant it.. just don't hurt me" he smiled

Banzi:"Never" he stood up and kissed me "i'll see you later baby" I nodded taking out fries from the takeaway he brought.

me:"okay bye" I started eating u stopped when I realised that he wasn't moving I looked up and found him smiling at me.

Banzi:"My kiss" I swallowed then pouted fir him but he took my bottom lip and gently sucked on it, I didn't hesitate i kissed him back and we pulled out after sometime i looked at him as I felt horny.

me:"Go now" he pecked my lips and left.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

As I returned to work I couldn't stop thinking about Princess, One would swear she bewitched me because I want to be with her all

the time but I have to work for our kids and buy a house and move out of that flat, trust me i was grateful to that flat but i needed or should I say wanted a bigger house for my family. When I got to work I went through some files and prepared myself for the case I had the following day. Just as I was about to knock off my twin walked in.

Luyanda: "Duplicate" we hugged

me: "Sure..ugrand?"

Luyanda: "Yeah..what about you?" I smiled

me: "i'm good..more than good" he chuckled

Luyanda: "God you glowing!" we both laughed as I lock my office.

me: "i'm not a girl" he laughed.

Luyanda: "Jesus who knew?" I chuckled shaking my head. We got to the parking lot and we stood next to the car.

me: "Are you okay?"

Luyanda:"yeah.mother misses you bro and please don't try to change the subject"

me:"i'll come to your house Saturday" he looked at me with questioning eyes.

Luyanda:"are you okay?"

me:"voetsek" We both laughed.

Luyanda:"Let me bounce bro i'll call you later"

me:"No don't I have a case tomorrow"

Luyanda:"I will..bro you have no idea of what i'm going through..I still see that guy trying to eat..Jesus let me go" I laughed.

me:"Don't be dramatic"

Luyanda:"You lucky you didn't see that shit bro..bye see you Saturday" I nodded and got to the car and drove home.

Saturday morning we prepared to go to Luyanda's house.

Princess:"Gosh i'm huge"

me:"no you not" she took her bag and we left with Luvo and Sphe.We started at the mall and bought some wine and a few things.

"Well look at this" we turned it was Cindy.

Cindy:"I see you no longer eat trash"

Princess:"You got that right sweetie, he fell and got back up..he is using his qualification to rebuild his life..what about you?..Ohh I bet you're using yours as well, Oopsie you don't have any qualifications except for your vagina"

People:"Yhooo" Princess stepped closer to Cindy who looked rather ashamed.

Princess:"Now go around and do what you do best, being a whore and don't go around making stupid comments..Move!" she pushed her aside and we left her standing there.

Sphe:"This girl is on fireeee!" he sang and we all laughed.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 16

..

..

..

#Princess

-

I felt so good after standing up to that bitch, I couldn't just let her walk over Banzi like that and when I saw the look he had when Cindy talked or rather insulted him about eating trash he looked so embarrassed and hurt. Yes he had eaten in the rubbish bins but he is changing and rebuilding his life and after I did some research about Cindy I found out that she only had matric and she didn't do well at that so she just depends on rich men to take care of her.

me: "Are you okay?" I asked as we got to the car. he took my hand and kissed it.

Banzi: "i'm fine baby"

Luvo&Sphe: "ooooh baby?" they laughed as we

smiled at each other.

Sphe:"So you dating now?"

Banzi:"no..we are in a relationship" I giggled looking at Sphe.

Sphe:"it's like that now? ndiyaphoxwa? not so long ago you were frusrated asking for my help..eish what if she rejects me?" he imitated Banzi's voice we all laughed.

Banzi:"i don't speak like that"

Sphe:"of course" they argued until we got to Luyanda's house.We got off the car and walked inside thr house.Mom and my big brother were there with Banzi's parents and siblings, Luyanda's wife and the kids.

Banzi:"Hello"

Them:"hi" then there was silence until one of the kids ran towardd Banzi.

her:"take me uncle please" Banzi chuckled and picked her up kissing her cheeks.

Banzi's mom:"How are you my boy?"

Banzi:"i'm fine as you can see" I nudged him he chuckled "and how are you dear mom?" he put the girl down and took my hand going to the couch.

Banzi:"Khasuke" Sane giggled shaking her head.

Sane:"Say please"

Banzi:"Nywiz" they both laugh and I giggled as Sane moved making space for us, we sat down.

Banzi:"i heard you wanted to see me" he said that looking at his parents, his father cleared his throat.

Banzi's dad:"Yes..uhnm we want to apologise for the way we treated you, I thought I was punishing you but I didn't realise I got extreme with it and I know I shouldn't have done what I did to you..i'm sorry son"

Banzi:"You were supposed to discipline me as a parent but not like that but then again it was a

blessing in disguise I forgive you father and you too mom" they all looked at him amazed.

Luyanda:"Banzi are you okay?" Banzi laughed shaking his head.

Banzi:"i'm fine, I know y'all don't believe me but I have forgiven mom and dad"

Lonwabo:"Just like that? no conditions or anything?" he shook his head smiling.

Banzi:"No conditions. I was forgiven without condition and to tell the truth the little time i've spent with Princessd I learnt so much from her in this period of time and one of the things I learnt is forgiveness" His mother smiled between her tears and got up waza ku Banzi and hugged her, Banzi held her and brushed her back as she sobbed.His father got up as well and hugged his son.

Phindi:"Enough with the tears now dad..I mean mom" we laughed as Mr Malinga eyed her.

Banzi's dad:"How are you Princess?"

me:"i'm good and you sir?"

him:"Call me dad please" I nodded.Banzi introduced me to Luyanda's wife and their child and then two of Lonwabo's kids and Phindi's kid.Anyway we went outside as the ladies had prepared the table and had lunch there.

B's Dad:"so how is you new job son?"

Banzi:"Great i'm enjoying working kula firm"

his dad:"Nice" we continued eating over light conversation with laughter here and there.

Around 15:00 Banzi said we should leave and I agreed.

Banzi:"uhm..family I think it's time for us to leave"

Mom:"yeah I think my baby is tired..by the way when are you returning back home nana?"

me:"i'm not returning back mom"

mom:"but why?" she asked smiling

me:"Stop fishing for news mom it doesn't suit you" there was laughter as Banzi helped me up.

B's Mom:"What's going on between you two?"

Banzi:"Her feet are swollen mother she needs to rest and a foot rub..bye everyone" they all spoke at once but we didn't answer then we just left, Banzi opened the door for me and then went to his side, Luvo and Sphe got in as well then we left.

Luvo:"Yhe bro is it okay if I continue calling her my wife?" Banzi chuckled.

Banzi:"for now yes"

Luvo:"right..my wife are y.."

Banzi:"Maybe you should stop" he said jokingly and we all laughed. When we got home Banzi and I went to our bedroom and he gave me a foot massage and I drifted off to sleep in the process.

-

-

#Banzi

-

I watched her as she slept, she looked so beautiful with her lips slightly pouted. I have fallen hard for her and I can't imagine my life without her..to even think that I wanted nothing to do with her makes me realise how stupid I was but then she gave me a second chance and I plan to cherish her and treat her good. I never want her to regret giving me..us a chance. I kissed her lips and her forehead then put a fleece kuye and went to the lounge.

me:"Gents"

them:"Sure bro" I sat next to them as they played fifa.

Luvo:"Is Princess asleep?"

Sphe:"Dear God do we have her ribs?" I laughed

because everytime she wakes up she demands ribs whether from Spur or Steers.

me:"Let me go get them" I stood up and took my wallet and car keys then left. On my way to spur I was thinking how lucky I was to have Princess in my life..not only as my woman but for what she had done..defending me from Cindy and if I was alone I would have beaten her and that would have landed me in jail. I got the ribs and when I was leaving I bumped into Sizwe.

Sizwe:"sure bro"

me:"can I pass?"

Sizwe:"Bro come on..we can't let a bitch come between us" I laughed

me:"Look sizwe I don't have time for your shit..I definitely don't give a shit about you and that whore..move I have a pregnant woman waiting for me at home"

Sizwe:"Look bro hurry for fucking your bitch she

came to me and seduced me"

"Wow so you calling me a bitch Sizwe?" I
chuckled and left them there

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 17

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I drove home listening to some music, to be honest I wasn't angry or upset with Sizwe anymore but we were never gonna be friends again. At first I was angry at him for going after the girl I "loved" but what made me angry was the fact that he took her in while I suffered because of her and naye uSizwe knew that the reason I didn't have a job and a home was because of Cindy and he didn't even try to help me yet he helped Cindy. Anyway I was getting in

the complex when I received a call from an unknown number.

me:"Malinga hello?"

voice:"Cut the formality crap for your clients.
.it's me Saider"

me:"oh hello?" we both chuckled.

Saider:"I won't ask how you are...you're not my wife" I laughed.

me:"must you always be like this?" he chuckled.

Saider:"It's who I am...so have you thought about my offer?"

me:"As tempting as it is i'm gonna have to decline" I heard him sigh and also heard some whispers at the back, to be honest I didn't wanna associate myself with those guys.I wanted to keep my record or rather keep my reputation clean.

Saider:"Look Banzi we just want you to be our lawyer and that's all, you will not do anything

illegal you will just do your job of being a lawyer and that will be only once in a while"

voice:"it's Lubah...he's lying well on one part..you won't do illegal things only if you don't want to"

Saider:"and we will pay you a very good money"

Lubah:"Yes so that you can buy a house before your kids are born"

Saider:"and we will bless you with a car" they chuckled so did I.

Lubah:"So what do you say?"

me:"No illegal jobs?"

them:"if you don't want to"

me:"I accept your offer then! "

Them:"Welcom on board"

me:"Did you rehearse that?" the chuckled

Saider:"no.erh we will be in East London next week then we will sign the contract" I agreed

and got off the car and went inside. I found Sphe and Luvo standing outside the door.

me: "and now?"

Sphe: "Princess kicked us out saying we should come back when we have her ribs" I laughed and knocked on the door because it was locked.

Princess: "My food?" we chuckled.

me: "it's here with us" she came to open and took the food and went to sit down and ate, when she finished she took a glass of juice and drank up then looked at me and smiled.

Princess: "Thank you"

me: "Pleasure" she lied on the couch and focused on the tv.

Luvo: "I thought she was gonna share some" we chuckled as he whispered that.

Sphe: "God can she give birth already?" he said that looking up we laughed and started cooking.

-

The following week Saider came with some guy who looked so much like Lubah. I was with them in my office.

Saider: "Anga this is Lubanzi Malinga.. Banzi this is Anganathi Damane.. it's up to you whether you kiss or whatever" We laughed no Anga then shook hands greeting each other.

Saider: "wonderful. ..here is your contract" I looked through it and it allowed me to work with other people even though I was technically their lawyer.

me: "is there a need for this though?"

Saider: "yes. .and when we need you...you drop everything and come to us" I nodded and signed the contract.

Anga: "You are now part of our family" we shook hands again.

Saider: "Your first payment will be in any minute

now..it's a gift for your kids and girlfriend. ..and please marn get married you're too old for rhis girlfriend boyfriend nonsense" we laughed as he made a funny face.

Anga:"Shut up"

Saider:"Oops konje nawe" we laughed as Anga pushed him.

me:"Don't worry about me I will marry that woman"

Anga:"and i'm engaged bro sundenza njalo"

Saider:"oksalayo you're single at home affairs" I couldn't stop laughing this guy is really crazy.

After they left I continued with my work and then knocked off at 16:00.while I was driving home I got a notification that an amount of R1 million was deposited in my account.

me:"no this is some sick joke" I put the phone away and drove off.When I got home I found Princess alone crying

me:"Babe?" she sniffed and cried louder "what's wrong love?"

Princess:"am I annoying?" Yes...well sometimes but I couldn't say that now could I?

me:"What no..never!"

Princess:"They left me alone saying I was annoying"

me:"Don't mind them my love okay?" she nodded as I pecked her lips.

After taking a shower I wore my shorts and vest then push ins and joined Princess in the lounge.We had dinner then went to bed, we started kissing and the kiss heated up...our hands were all over each other's bodies my lips left hers and went to her jawline down to her neck and breasts. ...

After two steamy rounds I went to get a towel on the bathroom and wiped us then got in bed and Princess put her head on my chest.

me:"I love you"

Princess:"I love you too"

-

-

#Princess

-

Things between Banzi and I have been great and I was very much in love with him.

I was now 35 weeks pregnant and I was with Banzi he was driving us to God knows where because he didn't wanna tell me. We suddenly stopped in front of a very beautiful double storey house, he pressed the remote and the gate opened then he drove in.

me:"Banzi what's going on?" he smiled and got off then came to my side and helped me out.

Banzi:"Come my love" we walked inside the house gosh everything was breathtaking, from

the kitchen to all the bedrooms..it had 13 rooms in total with a double garage, swimming pool, a jacuzzi, tennis court and a braai area.

Banzi:"Welcome to our new home" I gasped looking at him.

me:"Are you serious?" he nodded smiling.

Banzi:"Yep and we are moving in next weekend" he kissed me.

me:"wow"

We went to have lunch together then drove back to the flat.

-

The following week we started moving and Friday we took everything and left, Luvo and Sphe were gonna stay with us Banzi didn't take no for an answer i kept having slight pains on my back and abdomen.Anyway when we got to the house our families were there as it was some type of housewarming.We were now

eating when I saw a shiny piece on my food I used the fork to pull it out. it was a diamond ring, I looked around and everyone was staring at me Banzi stood up and knelt in front of me

Banzi:"Our union was not about love but was about business and unfortunate events occurred but I am greatful of them because we are now together because they took place, we are here now because of Love..something that you taught me because I had lost the ability to love..today I am here infront of our families saying I love you, ever since I met you..well since you came and helped me my life had been beautiful, bright and I don't want that brightness to end...I want you to always be by my side as you are my brightness...Olwethu Princess Cooper will you marry me?" as I was about to answer I felt a sharp pain and then I felt wet down there when I looked as the wetness wad now on my legs and I saw that my water broke. me:"I..ahh the babies" the contractions became

stronger.

Banzi:"Babe?"

me:"It's time" everyone stood up our mothers helped me to the car Beauty came with a towel.I don't know how we got to the hospital but I was taken by nurses with a stretcher and taken to a ward.I was told to use some yoga balls and walk around the room.

me:"how the fuck I must do that i'm in pain dammit!"

nurse:"calm d..."

me:"don't!,

-

Hours later the doctor walked in and checked me.

doc:"it's time" she said after pulling her hand off my vagina.the nurse left and came back with Banzi who held my hand and kept wiping my sweat.

After so many pushies i gave birth to a boy and a girl

Sivuyisiwe Zipho Cooper(girl)

Sixolise Zipho Cooper (Boy)

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 18

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I was holding my baby girl whilst Princess held our son, I was beyond the word happy I looked around the room and everyone was looking at us.

me:"Jesus niyamjonga umntu...but dad why did you name them both Zipho?" he smiled and took the baby from me.

Dad:"Because son they are two, they shared the

same womb at the same time and to mr they are one so I can't give them different names like siphos and ziphos because they are one person even though they came out on different times..I hope I make sense"

mom:"And it means they are our gifts and we can't have another baby named "gift" and another "gifts" it wouldn't make sense..so they will share the name like they did when they were inside their mother" I looked at Princess who just smiled at me.

Sphe:"Can I hold one of them please?" Princess handed him Sixolise "mtshana kamalume grow up my boy sizotyama achery"

Priscilla:"Siphelele!!" he laughed and continued making stupid conversation with my child telling him how he will teach him to chase women.

-

Later everyone left but I remained behind with

my woman and our kids who were in their cots.

Princess:"You should go rest" I shook my head.

me:"nope i'm fine here...this is where I should be, with you and our kids" she smiled and held my hand.

Princess:"Thank you"

me:"No thank you..for these beautiful gifts you gave me..I love you Princess I love you so much" she smiled.

Princess:"I love you too" We kissed shortly and pulled out.

me:"Rest now babe" she closed her eyes and slept.

I was woken up by a cry, I stretched and went to pick her up and woke Princess up.

Princess:"mhm"

me:"I think she's hungry" she took her, changed her nappy and fed her and then gave her to me

to burp her after that I put her to bed.

Princess:"come join me"

me:"no love i'll be fine..just go back to sleep"

Princess:"Stop trying to be strong..I can see you're tired come" I sighed and took off my shoes and climbed next to her.

me:"Tell me when you're uncomfortable" she nodded.As soon as she fell asleep I got off the bed and watched my babies as they slept.

Princess was discharged after two days and I was the one fetching them with Luyanda.

Luyanda:"I have never seen you this happy"

me:"well it's because I have never had an amazing woman who gave me two wonderful kids" he smiled as we got off the car.

Luyanda:"Treat her good bro"

me:"Always..i'd never hurt her, she's my heart that one"

Luyanda:"Good Lord where's Lonwabo to hear this" he said laughing.

me:"Shut up" we laughed as we got to the ward.

Luyanda:"There are my kids...hi koti"

Princess:"hello" Luyanda changed the kids and then we took them and the bags and signed the discharging forms and left.We got home and found our families including my siblings.

Lonwabo:"And here they are..come to uncle babies" he took them both and sat down with them and started speaking.

Mom:"Lonwabo bring the kids upstairs it's cold there" She said walking downstairs.

Lonwabo:"Try again mother..I won't give you these cuties" he stood up and carefully walked upstairs with them.

Mom:"Lubanzi" we all laughed as she whinned I kept quiet and helped Princess to climb the stairs. When we got to our room my brother

was putting the kids in their cot.

me:"are they sleeping?"

Lonwabo:"Yep but I think Vuvu is hungry"

Princess:"Haa she's always hungry that one" we chuckled as she got in bed.Our mothers walked in.

Priscilla:"Lift up your top"

Princess:"Why?"

Priscilla:"Sibopha isisu baby we don't want you having a saggy belly ngathi ngu dabs wakho"

Princess laughed and lifted up her top as her mother out on some kind of stomach belt.

Princess:"not so tight" her mom just ignores her untill she was done.

mom:"Now it's time to feed you" they left and came back with food.

-

-

#Princess

-

The following week Banzi's siblings left and my brother came back apparently he was in Argentina on business.

Ndu:"I brought these for my niece and nephew"
me:"thank you uncle" he chuckled

Ndu:"You made me old" I giggled as I made my way to the kitchen.I dushed up for the both of us then returned to the lounge with our food and juices.

Ndu:"thank you...how is motherhood so far?" I smiled

me:"so far so good. .i'm enjoying it, I love my kids so much" he smiled.

-

It was around 19:00 when Banzi got in.

Banzi:"Love" he pecked my lips.

me:"hey babe" he went to the kids and kissed them.

Banzi:"There's something you should know" he said taking off his clothes and got dressed in his pj's

me:"ohkay"

Banzi:"Promise me you won't freak"

me:"bu.."

Banzi:"Promise baby" u nodded

me:"okay I promise"

Banzi:"Do you remember the people we came with..to rescue you" I nodded "They asked me to be their lawyer"

me:"That's good..but who are they?" he swallowed hard and took my hand.

Banzi:"Th..they're are THE KINGS" I jumped off the bed because i know that name it's some dangerous gang.

me:"What?!"

Banzi:"i'm not really into that gang I am just a lawyer in case they need one"

me:"But a gang baby?" he got up and came towards me.

Banzi:"i know it's scary but i'm not s gangster and never will..it's just there's good money and also protection" he pulled me towards the bed "I love you"

me:"i'm scared...what if..."

Banzi:"Don't. .nothing bad will happen"

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

I was with Princess in our room she was packing clothes for me as I was leaving for joburg.

me:"Don't sulk i'll be back Tuesday"

Princess:"you better" I chuckled and took my bag kuye.

me:"Worry not love" we kissed and I went to kiss my kids as well.

-

When I landed in joburg I found Anga with some guy.

me:"eita"

Them:"sure"

Anga:"Siya ngu Banzi..and vice versa" we fist bumped

me:"we should go"

Anga:"yeah" we went to the car and drove off.When we got to Sandton we drove inside a huge house and there were different cars parked un the driveway. we got inside the house and found some guys and some ladies with two

other grown men.I was introduced to them but the two men kept on staring at me.

Saider:"If I didn't know better I'd say you two got a crush on Banzi" there was laughter but I didn't because they were making me uncomfortable.

Lubah:"Okay dad what's up now?"

Mr Damane:"Lwandile, Siyanda and Thando go sit next to him"

L.D:"but ndi..."

Mr Damane:"Today!!" they came to sit next to me and there we gasps around the room.

Richard:"Ngubani uyihlo(who is your father)"

me:"Ngu Michael Malinga sir"

Them:"from?"

me:"I don't know sir he never talks about his family except for his sister"

Mr Damane:"show us his pictures" I took my phone and page through it then gave it to them.

Richard"Son of a bitch!!!" my phone landed on the wall "How could he?" he roared as he moved around I shifted uncomfortably on the couch because I didn't know what's next.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 19(short)

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

Lubah:"Dad what is this now?"

Mr Damane:"We are going to East London. .this fucken moment" he said standing up while putting his phone in his ear.

Richard:"There's the door start moving" no one said anything we all stood up and went to the door.

-

We landed in East London and there were cars already waiting for us..about eight of them.

me:"are they always like this?..bully?" I asked at Anga who just laughed and Siya joined in.

Anga:"You lucky you never met ta Mce. .he was worse"

me:"Where is he?"

Siya:"he passed away"

me:"oh i'm sorry. you sound sad was he your relative?"

Siya:"yeah he was my uncle"

me:"i'm sorry" he faked a smile.We drove to my father's house and found the maids alone.

me:"Where are my parents?"

Sonto:"They're at your house sir" I nodded..just then Richard walked in with utaka Anga.

Richard:"Where is he?"

me:"if you don't mind me asking. ..why do you

want my father so bad?"

them:"We actually do mind you asking" and then they kept straight faces I sighed and walked out with them following behind me..We got to the cars and drove to my house.

me:"i swear these cars are gonna alert the cops" Siya and Anga laughed.

When we got to my house dad's car was parked in the driveway. The cars parked outside my yard and we all got off and walked in.

As we walked in Dad froze when he saw the men I was with, Richard marched to him and gave him one hell of a punch.He stumbled back and held his jaw.

Dad:"Richar..." another punch from utaka Anga landed on his jaw.

Mr Damane:"Yitsho ithi Luxolo" Dad smiled and stepped back.

Richard:"Uyasineka?"

mom:"Michael what's going on?"

Richard:"M..Michael? bloody hell! yhe sisi this is not Michael"

mom:"And who are you again? Look I don't care w.."

Mr Damane:"igama lalo ngu Mkhusele Maqhubela"

us:"What?!!!" they laughed as dad stared at them.

Richard:"Lwandile, Siyanda nawe Thando. ..this is your father's twin brother" just then my little sister came down.

Sane:"Mom who ar...ohy word babe?" she half ran towards Siya, she hugged him and pecked his lips.

Dad:"San..."

Sane:"Daddy this is the guy k was telling you about his name is Siya we met in PE but he stays in Cape Town. ..baby meet my parents

Michael and Nomonde Malinga. ..wait what are you doing here?" gosh this child can talk.Richard laughed.

Richard:"Fucken great! "

Mr Damane:"You see your work?"

Mom:"Michael what is this?!" she yelled with a shaky voice "Who are these people?"

Luyanda:"Haibo zimoto zaphi ez...oh molweni"

Lubah:"this is getting interesting now" he said
Looking at Phindi who looked more like Thando and Lonwabo was following behind her.

Lonwabo:"What's going on? why ni sour..mom?"

Dad:"Sit down" no one moved "i'll go check on my grandkids"

me:"No i'll go check on my kids..bonda umqa wakho Michael or should I say Mkhusele" he looked at me blankly as I climbed the stairs.

Princess:"is it tuesday already?" I smiled and

gently pulled her towards me and kissed her.

me:"Hey" she smiled

Princess:"hi" we kissed again and I went to my kids and kissed them and left them there because they were sleeping.

me:"How long have they been sleeping?"

Princess:"Not for long" I tried taking Vuvu "if you dare wake any of them out..don't come to me when you can't handle them" i huffed. There was a knock on the door.

me:"come in"

Sane:"Niyacelwa" she didn't even come in.

When we got downstairs everyone was seated and we sat down as well.

Dad:"Uhm right..i. .firstly i'd like to apologise to my family"

Richard:"Amen"

Dad:"Baby...i'm sorry, Yes my real name is

Mkhuseli Maqhubela"

Lux:"They should have named you Mbaleki" we chuckled.

mom:"You lied"

Dad:"Yes I lied becau.. because I was.."

Richard:"Say it! go ahead and tell your wife that you ran away, You left ys fighting with the enemies you made, tell her that you're a coward that left Mkhululi to die" for the first time I heard him bein emotional.

Dad:"I didn't leave him to die!!"

Lux:"Then what? where were you? We needed you! your brother died for you...because of your mess but you just left without even helping him" they were now on their feet looking at dad.

Dad:"I d..i didnt leave"

Richard:"it's either uyathakathwa or uyathakatha but ikhona eyenzekayo...where were you Mkhuseli?"

Dad:"Monwabisi and Nomonde together with Babalwa held me hostage..they paid some people to help them to change my identity and then i.."

me:"woah..who is this Nomonde?" he blinked and his tears fell.

Dad:"Your mother"

mom:"Honey I...i think y..yo..."

Dad:"Shut up!! it's been three years now sweetheart since I got my memory back"

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 20

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

We all looked at mom who looked like she was about to cry.

Dad:"The last time we were together Richard we were planning on taking out Trigger, When I got to my bedroom I found Monwabisi, Babalwa and This one(pointing at mom) the last thing I remember was Mo injecting me and then I woke up in Brazil with them around me but with no memory of who I was..I had no memory at all,They introduced themselves as my siblings and wife. Babalwa would leave for months or years even but would constantly call..I gained or let me say I developed connection with Nomonde and then we fell Inlove..Lonwabo was conceived and then two years later we had Phindi and that is when we decided to come back.When we got here Nomonde handled everything, i'd's and stuff and then I started a company, it took a while to get it to the top but I held on.Two years later we had the twins..Lubanzi no Luyanda and then we had our last born Sanelisiwe.I won't lie I was happy, I had everything a man could wish for a wife and

kids and my company was doing great..to cut the story short three years back I was driving with Vuyisa Cooper(Princess' father) we went to Mtata..at first it felt like a déjà vu as we passed Sdwadwa.we spent a week there because we were trying to find investors for another company that we built together.On our last day there I saw an old lady that I recognised her but I didn't know where I have seen her, As I walked away from her I heard a male voice when I turned it was Mcebisi and that is when everything came back"

Richard:"You didn't know about M.k?" Dad shook his head with tears in his eyes.

Dad:"I found out later when I tried searching for him..i never left him..Yo..you know how much I loved him, he was a part of me"

Lux:"We didn't know" he stood up and hugged dad.

Saider:"Gay tendencies" we chuckled as Richard

joined in.

mom: "Hon.ney i'm sorry" she tried standing up but Lubah held her back.

Lubah: "Stay put girl" she sat back down as the old men pulled out of their hug.

Richard: "Why is she still here?"

Dad: "At first it was for my kids"

Phindi: "oh Please dad you can't be serious right now..we are old enough now even if we were young you can't just put your happiness aside beca.."

mom: "Phin.."

Phindi: "Don't even dare say my name Grace!"
mom gasped and looked around the room.

Dad: "Grace??" I was confused myself because mom's name is Nomonde.

Phindi: "Her real name is Grace Zoko..Nomonde is her late sister's name"

Dad:"How did yo..how do you know all this?"

Phindi:"i'm a Private Investigator father..but I didn't know about you because I kept hitting a dead end..it's like you never existed"

Dad:"now that explains your attitude"

Richard:"Let's move to the important matter.
..kids dating each other" Dad sighed and squatted in front of Sane.

Dad:"i'm sorry sweetheart but you have to let go of him..he's your brother ..not cousin but your brother"

Sane:"I understand daddy"

me:"woah that's new"

Sane:"Shut up" I stuck my tongue out she giggled hugging dad.

Dad:"Lwandile" he stood up and walked towards dad, dad pulled Lonwabo as well he then hugged them both "You're my first borns"

L.D:"i'm the eldest"

Lonwabo:"You wish" they both chuckled and sat down.he hugged us all as his kids.

Lux:"so...?" he said looking at mom.

Dad:"i'll leave her to the police"

mom:"P..police..you can't do that i'm your wife"

Dad:"You took me away from my family, robbed me a chance with my siblings! My aunt..you took away the chance of me being a father to my brother kids, You're sick woman!" mom was now kneeling infront of him.

mom:"i'm sorry..please forgive me...please i'm tge mother of your kids.I gave you these kids and that should prove how much I love you" Dad chuckled and pulled her up and walked towards the door and got out with her and came back after few minutes.

We were introduced to each other properly as brothers and sisters.

Siya:"I think you should take me to the sangoma..I have bad luck when it comes women. .ndifuna noba ngumcimo" we burst out and laughed.

Saider:"uthini na ntwana!"

Dad:"Relax I got you..so uhm your relationship. .did you..?"

Sane:"Jesus dad no" dad sighed in relief.

Princess:"i'll be upstairs" she whispered to my ear and stood up.

Richard:"woah and who is this beautiful?"

Dad:"Princess go mntanam" sge nodded and left I decided to follow her to our room.She smiled as I sat next to her.

Princess:"how are you feeling?"

me:"shocked..confused I don't know my love" he put Xoli down and held my hands.

Princess:"i'm sorry baby" I just nodded and

pulled her for a hug.I never thought my mother was capable of such, she's the sweetest person I know, caring and loving but then again it's said..do not judge a book by it's cover.

-

-

#Princess

-

A week passed after the drama and everything and everyone was still adjusting to the new name and additional people in the family. I was with Banzi in his office I had brought lunch for him.

Banzi:"Thank madam..I should. .in fact come" he pulled me closer to him.

me:"and now?" he smiled opening the drawee and took out a small box.

Banzi:"You never gave me an answer babe" I giggled.

me:"aren't you gonna kneel down?" he laughed and made me sit on his lap.

Banzi:"Nope..marry me woman!" I laughed.

me:"gosh you sound so sexy" he was smiling biting his lower lip.

Banzi:"I know my love" I giggled.

me:"gosh you so not romantic. .i'll marry you idiot" he laughed.

Banzi:"Your idiot.that you love so much" he put the ring on my finger and kissed it.

me:"I should go"

Banzi:"Right..i'll see you at home" we kissed "I love you"

me:"I love you too" I pecked his lips and took my bag and left.

When I got home I found Sphe sitting alone in the lounge.

me:"Hey, are you okay?"

Sphe:"Yeah..just worried about mom"

me:"We should go check on her" it's been days since we haven't heard from her and it's unlike her.

Sphe:"I went home and the code is changed and nobody answers" I decided to call my big brother but he didnt pick up.

me:"Let's go there" we stood up.I first went to check my kids and mam Nozi was with them.

We were driving out when we saw mom's car speeding and then the back door opened and a person was pushed out.I stopped and came out and then I heard a gunshot when I looked at Sphe he was down.

me:"No.no Siphелеle!! Sphe!!"

mom:"M..my b..bo.." it was only then that I realised it was her.

me:"Mommy...Sphe!!" I quickly ran to the car and took my phone and called an ambulance

then returned to them I didn't know who to touch.

me:"God what should I do?"

"here put it on Sphe" it was Nozi throwing a towel.I took it and put it on Sphe's chest because that's where he was shot.

me:"Hang in there please" he groaned a little
"Shh" I said trying so hard to be strong.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 21 (short)

..

..

..

#Princess

-

The ambulance took both my mom and my brother.My mother's face was swollen it looked like she was beaten up.I was with them in the ambulance, when we got to the hospital Sphe

was taken to the ER and mom was taken to one of the rooms with two doctors attending her. I couldn't stop crying I was sittind down on the floor rocking myself back and forth"this reminded me of the day we lost dad, I couldn't afford to lose any of them..i'd die.

"Have you been helped ma'am?" I lifted my head and saw Luyanda in his white coat.

Luyanda:"Hey..what's wrong?" I let out a loud sob as he squatted infront of me, he hugged me until I was calm.

me:"Mom a..an Sphe" I felt a lump on my throat again.

Luyanda:"i'll go check and come back to you okay?" I nodded he stood up and left.

Minutes later he came back.

me:"and?"

Luyanda:"Your br.." he looked behind me and I turned to find his dad and his twin.

Banzi:"Babe" I threw myself at him and hugged him tightly.

Banzi:"i'm sorry my love" I just cried.

dad:"So?" I pulled out and looked at Luyanda.

Luyanda:"Sphe is still in ER so I haven't heard anything..your mother..it looks like she has been beaten up because she has broken ribs and internal bleeding she also has a wound in her thigh I think she was stabbed"

me:"C..can I see her?"

Luyanda:"She's unconscious though" I nodded as we all headed to mom's ward we found her sleeping with a bandage around her head she looked horrible. I held her hand and kissed it.

me:"Mamzo" I giggled between my tears because she hates being called like that.

me:"Wake up mom please. .I need you, Sphe needs you please" I exhaled loudly before I stood up.

Dad:"How long will it take for her to wake up?"

Luyanda:"hours or days" we nodded and headed out.

-

-

#Lubah

-

I was with dad who looked annoyed or angry I don't know.

me:"What's up?"

Dad:"What's wrong with women? what's their story?" I laughed.

md:"Do you have a girlfriend bra Lux?"

Dad:"Aycace" I laughed harder.

me:"no need to be cheeky. .so what did you do?"

Dad:, Nothing. .we were fine the last time we spoke but now she's not even answering.

no scratch that it's off"

me:"Go talk to her face to face" he sighed.

Dad:"no she will call me xa efuna" I chuckled.

me:"Don't be like that now..maybe she wants to see how serious you are about her"

Dad:"oh hayke Rhadebe uhambe wrong apha kum" I couldn't hold my laughter.

me:"I feel sorry for her..who is she anyway?"

Dad:"i'll be upstairs" he stood up and left ignoring my question.

Later Anga arrived with my wife and kids.

Anga:"where is dad?"

me:"upstairs" he nodded and left but he quickly came back.

me:"and now?" he laughed and sat next to me.

Anga:"he chased me out what's up with him?"

me:"girlfriend issues" I whispered we both

laughed.

Anga:"are you serious?" I nodded.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

-

I have never seen Princess so broken.we were still waiting for the doctors and after hours they came out looking exhausted..we stood up.

Princess:"How is he?"

doc:"we managed to remove the bullet but he lost a lot of blood and he needs transfusion right away"

Princess:"I will..." Luyanda cut her

Luyanda:"You can't..you just given birth and you breastfeeding"

Princess:"oh Gof what now?"

Doc:"we do have blood but your brother doesn't match, we heed someone who will be a match fast Miss Cooper"

Princess:"I. i'll call my family" the doctor nodded and left.

Dad:"i'll csll your aunt..try your brother and your uncle" he stepped away

Princess:"I can't lose him" she had tears in her eyes I just hugged her

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 22

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

*****Three Days later*****

I was with Princess on our way to the hospital. We have been trying to get hold of Ndumiso but he is not available and that stressed Princess even more because she thought something has happened to him too.

Princess: "What if he's d.." I held her hand squeezing it a bit.

me: "Don't think like that baby please" she breathed loudly and wiped her tears. When we got to the hospital the press was there sniffing and running towards my car.

me: "You have to be strong my love okay?"

Princet: "i'll try" We got out of the car and walked through the journalists which was a struggle but we passed. When we got to the reception we met Luyanda.

Luyanda: "Hi guys"

us: "hey"

Luyanda: "I have good news. .your mother is

awake"

Princess:"and my brother? what's happening with him?" he looked down

Luyanda:"i'm afraid if we don't get the blood or a match today he might not make it"

Princess:"No" she said softly as she choked in her tears I pulled her to me and let her cry.After a few minutes she stopped and fixed herself.

Princess:"I want to see mom" Luyanda nodded and led the way, we followed after him and got to Priscilla's ward.

Priscilla:"hey" Princess went to kiss her.

Princess:"hi mamzo" her mother frowned, she giggled wiping her tears.

Priscilla:"Stop calling me that wena..ngathi you're some street kid" we laughed.

"Mamzo" we all turned and found Ndumiso walking in, Princess went to him and they hugged.

Ndumiso:"hey..don't cry" he said wiping tears from Princess and kissed her forehead.

Princess:"Sphe" she whispered, Ndumiso hugged her again.

Ndumiso:"He's gonna be okay..he's a fighter, a true Cooper, uMzondi" Princess nodded as her brother wiped her tears again.he then went to his mother and kissed her forehead.

Priscilla:"Where were you?"

Ndumiso:"Argentina..I thought you knew that"

Priscilla:"I forgot sorry" Ndumiso looked at Luyanda.

Ndumiso:"We need to get started..blood transfusion I mean"

Luyanda:"We have to get you tested first and see if you're a match"

Ndumiso:"I am..we donated blood sometime last year and our bloods matched and don't worry about the diseases i'm sure he wouldn't

mind having hiv" Princess smacked his arm as we laughed.

Luyanda:"Follow me" they both walked out.

Priscilla:"How are you Banzi?"

me:"Really?" we all laughed.

-

-

#Lubah

-

We were having breakfast as a family but dad's mind wasn't with us he was miles away.Lindi(my sister) was busy on her tab.

Lelethu:"Anything interesting there Lindi?"

Lindi:"just reading some news about a woman who was beaten up, it's suspected she was hijacked and then her son got shot infront of his sister"

Lelethu:"Shame marn..Isi hurry the driver is

waiting for you"

Isi:"i'm done mom" she stood up and took her school bag "let's go Junior"

Junior:"I think i'm sick" I shot him a stare, he laughed and stood up I swear this boy is gonna make me old before time.

me:"ndizok'betha wena" they both giggled as they left the house.

Anga:"Taima are you okay?" he nodded and ate his food, shame this woman of his is stressing him out.

me:"Time for me to leave family" I stood up and kissed my wife.

Lelethu:"have a nice day"

me:"you too baby..I love you"

Lelethu:"Love you two"

me:"Let's go Lindi" I was dropping her off at the hospital she worked there as a doctor.

Lindi:"Let me go get my bag"

me:"Maybe you should use your car because you making me late"

Lindi:"no please" she ran upstairs.I took her tab and looked to what seemed to be taking her attention.

me:"Jesus who does this to a woman"

Anga:"What's that?"

me:"A photo and an article about some woman apparently her husband was a business tycoon from East London..oh I know him Mr Cooper"

Anga:"Who is hospitalized now?"

me:"Priscilla Cooper and his son Siphel..." I didnt even finish my sentence dad snatched the tablet and looked at it then handed it back.

me:"Are you okay?" his eyes were becoming red in seconds.

Dad:"I will be" he left.

Anga:"and now?"

me:"Ay I dont know bro" Lindi came back and we left.

On lunch time Lelethu came to my office looking sad.

me:"Are you okay nana?"

Lelethu:"Yeah, just hug me please" I didn't ask any further I pulled her and embraced her with a hug.

me:"are you okay now?" she nodded pulling out.

Lelethu:"dad is in hospital" her father has been sick for a while now..

me:"i'm sorry love" she nodded and pecked my lips.

Lelethu:"Eat" she had lunch with me then left.

Dad called saying he's going to East London.

-

-

#Princess

-

After the transfusion was done Banzi and I went home, we found his father there holding the kids.

Banzi's dad:"and here they are" he was talking to the kids.

me:"molo tata" he smiled.

Banzi's dad:"how are you feeling?"

me:"i'm a bit better thank you" we took the kids from him.

Banzi's dad:"Luyanda told me about your mom and your brother coming back" I nodded as I played with my daughter.

-

Later on we went to the hospital with Luvo who hasn't said a word since Sphe got shot. When we got to mom's ward she was with Mr

Damane.Ndumiso cleared his throat.

Mom:"oh hi guys" she couldn't even look at us.

Banzi's dad:"Well well well who do we have here?" Mr Damane smiled and stood up from his chair and went to utaka Banzi.

Me:"so mother?" I gave her a naughty smile.Banzi and Ndumiso laughed

mom:"Wipe that smile off your face" we laughed.

Ndumiso:"une Ou oledi? " he asked smiling.

mom:"Ndumiso!!"

Ndumiso:"Answer me mother or I will ask him myself" mom gave her a look but he wasn't budging.

mom:"Please..we will talk okay?" we nodded and all left to check on Sphe, mom was wheeled by her boyfriend with a wheelchair.

me:"i hate seeing you like this" I said as I held

Sphe's hand.

Ndumiso:"Hey buddy, it's me..i have some news, mom has a boyfie" I giggled loudly

mom:"Ndumiso marn!!" we laughed.Luvo came to stand next to me and held Sphe's hand then kept quiet.

When the visiting hours ended we left and my brother came with us.

-

The following week Sphe woke up, we received a call from Luyanda so we had just parked in the parking lot when we saw the police getting in.We rushed in as well.

Luyanda:"I'm sorry"

Mom:"What's going on?"

Luyanda:"I only went to my office for a few minutes and when I came back he was gone"

me:"who?"

Luyanda:"Sphe...someone took him"

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 23(short)

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I held Princess as she cried painfully and held tight on me.in the mean time Priscilla was shouting with a breaking voice.

Priscilla:"P..lea..se jus find m..my baby" Mr Damane held her closer kissing her head.

Princess:"W-who co..uld be so cruel?"

me:"I don't know my love but whoever it is they will be found" she nodded and pulled out.

Princess:"i'll go to check uNdumiso" I nodded and wiped her tears and kissed her forehead.

Mr Damane:"I will find him.I promise" he said kissing Priscilla.

Dad:"oh hayi niyenyanyisa ke noko" we all chuckled as Priscilla went to her kids.

Mr Damane:"You'll never stop being jealous"

Dad:"mxm" we chuckled and the police made their way to us.

Detective:"Mrs Cooper we assure you we will fi.."

Mr Damane:"We won't be needing your service, you can drop the case"

Priscilla:"But.."

Mr Damane:"You can leave now gentlemen" they left and then he turned and looked at Priscilla "Don't worry I will find him okay?" she nodded.

Dad:"We should leave" we all walked out and headed to the cars.

Mr Damane:"Come with your wife to my car..we are driving together" I nodded and took Princess to his car.

Princess:"But baby that man is scary" I laughed because she was right.

me:"what should we do?" she smiled.

Princess:"Let's run to Ndumiso's car"

Mr Damane:"i'm not that bad" we turned and looked at him, he signalled with his head that we should go to the car.We followed him to the car.

Princess:"so mommy?"

Priscilla:"Wipe that smile off your face"

Princess:" Mom..no introduction..I mean proper intro"

Priscilla:"not now my nana..atleast when your brother is back" she nodded and laid her head on my shoulder.

Damane:"So madam..who put you in that hospital bed?" Priscilla looked at me then back to the road.

Priscilla:"I..it was Nomonde, she said she needs money and I have it so I must give it to her" I won't lie and say I wasn't shocked but then again the person I knew as my mother wasn't what I thought she was.But I didn't think she would do something like this.

Damane:"Was she alone?"

Priscilla:"no..there were four guys with her"

Princess:"Look at mom being an obedient little girl" I laughed as she whispered in my ear.

me:"Stop it" she giggled nodding.Her phone rang.

Princess:"it's a private number"

Damane:"Put it on speaker"

Princess:"hello?"

voice:"Princess my darling" it was mom.

Princess:"uhm molo ma"

mom:"I know that your father left most of his estate to you and now I want some money. .not much just 10 million in exchange of your little brother"

Princess:"uh..w..where is he?"

mom:"I will call you back..he's safe for now ciao" she hung up.Mr Damane dialled on his phone and connected it kwi Bluetooth.

Damane:,"¿Ha salido de Sudafrica? (have you left south africa?)" Princess looked at me in shock then back to mr Damane.

voice:"No"

Damane:"Necesito que vengas a East London (I need you to come to East London)"

voice:"¿Dónde está ese jefe?"

Damane:"Espera a que Lunga te rejoy (wait for

Lunga to pick you up)"

voice:"Bien jefe (yes boss)"

Damane:"oh y traer su Computadrora
portátil(oh abd bring your laptop)"

voice:"Algo más"

Damane:"Armas sí, Alquien ha tocado lo que es
mio..Estar aqui pronto (Yes weapons, Someone
had touched what's mine and has to taught a
lesson"

Voice:"sí jefe" and then he hung up.

Priscilla:"and now? this agjbfajvkfxlvj language
of yours what is it?" he kust laughed and
continued driving.

Damane:"i'll come check you later" he said
getting off the car and went to open for
Priscilla.They spoke for sometime then
Ndumiso arrived. Mr Damane got to the car and
drove to my house.

Damane:"I will call you later Princess and

please if you receive a call. .call your mother immediately"

Princess:"okay"

Damane:"Don't worry about your brother he will be home soon,after that I will deal with..nevermind

.bye"

us:"bye" we got off the car and went inside the house.

-

It has been two days and mom hasn't made contact again.There was a buzzer and I attended to it.

me:"Maling.."

voice:"Maqhubela idiot' it was Saider I chuckled and buzzed him in.After a few minutes they walked in wearing black.

Saider:"Hi sisi" he said looking at Princess who

is rocking herself back and forth. She's been like that since the previous day. She didn't eat she only took a bath.

L.D: "Lubah" he nodded and went to sit next to her but she didn't even notice his presence. Luvo walked in followed by Mr Damane with Ndumiso and Priscilla.

Lubah: "Princess?!" she didn't move instead she had a hiccup.

Priscilla: "uhm..it's her father's birthday and she usually goes to his grave with Sphe"

Damane: "go get some water Lubabalo" he nodded and stood up.

Saider: "She's hurting herself" we all looked at Princess who was pulling her hair. Mr Damane jumped to her and held her hands.

Damane: "Princess! hey..hey!!" he turned her face and wiped the tears from her eyes and then pulled her to him.

Damane:"Cry" he said brushing her back.it took sometime before we heard her sob loudly.

-

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 24

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

Mr Damane kept brushing Princess' back until she was calm then pulled back and cupped her face with both his hands.

Damane:"I will find him okay?" she nodded sniffiing

Princess:"okay"

Damane:"Good now go wash your face umbi"
Princess gasped as we laughed.She stood up smiling a little and went to the bathroom.When

she came back Mr Damane was on a call she sat next to me putting her head on my shoulder.

Princess:"Where are the kids?"

me:"Upstairs with Nozi"

Princess:"i'll go check on them" she said standing up, she left Mr Damane hung up and came towards us.

Damane:"Alejandro is on his way here"

Lubah:"That guy is really weird hope he will talk this time around" his dad smacked him.

Damane:"Don't start with your nonsense Lubabalo" he laughed and moved away from him.Princess' phone rang.

me:"yi private number"

Damane:"Let it ring" it rang then stopped.Primcess came down

Princess:"was my phone ringing?"

me:"yeah" she took it and looked at it.

Princess:"Why didn't you pick it...it was probably your mother"

Damane:"She was gonna hang up anyway when she heard Banzi's voice"

Princess:"Don't you think we should get the mone.." there was a buzzer

me:"i'll go get it" I stood up and went to the buzzer "yes"

voice:"it's Alejandro sir" he said with an accent.I opened the gate and watched the car drive in.He then came and knocked on the door.

me:Come in" a huge scary guy with a very intimidating look walked in carrying a black bag/suit case.

Him:"Hello"

me:"This way please" there was no way in hell I was gonna be alone with that guy. I made my way to the lounge and he followed me.

Damane:"Alejandro" the guy nodded as they

shook hands. He opened his bag and took out two laptops and connected them together then looked at us.

him: "Phone please" Mr Damane took it from Princess and handed it to him.

Him: "Who is gonna help me?"

Saider: "Help you with what?"

Him: "Trac..." the phone rang Princess jumped for it "wait! I need someone who will help me here.. I won't be able to manage two I.."

Princess: "I'll do it.. I will help you"

Alejandro: "hear" he gave her an earpiece Princess quickly put it on her ear and answered the call as her phone rang again.

Alejandro: "Is she even aware of wha..." Princess started pressing on the laptop as she answered the call. Alejandro went to the second laptop and they started doing their thing.

Princess: "atleast let me hear his voice.. Sphe?"

are you alright?..." her voice waa now shaking.

Alejandro:"Focus..we're almost there" he whispered.she nodded and then continued with what they were doing.

Alejandro:"We got the location"

Princess:"kuseMdantsane"

Priscilla:"aren't you on call Princess" she shook her head.

Princess:"no..it ended a minute ago"

Alejandro:"I must admit. you're a pro..where did you learn computers?"

Princess:"Varsity I have a degree in IT" he smiled and looked at Mr Damane.

Lubah:"Dude you smiled" Alejandro quickly changed her facial expression.

Damane:"Let's go" he said after taking the paper from Princess.

Dad:"I'm also coming with you" he said walking

in.

Damane:"Wonderful! stand up Banzi we're leaving" I stood up and hugged Princess and gave her a kiss.

me:"I love you"

Saider:"Suqhayisa" we laughed.

Princess:"Love you too"

-

We got to an abandoned building just outside Mdantsane.They all took out their guns as we saw four guys walking around the yard with big guns on their hands.Dad gave me a bulletproof vest, I didn't ask I took it and wore it.They started shooting at those guys.When they were all down we made our way inside, We found mom and some man who was holding a gun on Sphe's head.

Damane:"Let him go" his tone was now different..it was cold and a bit loud.

Mom:"Where's my money?"

me:"Mom!"

Damane:"I won't ask you again..let him go"

Mom:"Don't listen to him Tony" I don't know what happened but I saw something like a lightning which looked blue and red hitting the man.Dad quickly grabbed Sphe and walked out with him.Mr Damane walked to him and grabbed him pinning him against the wall.

Lubah:"Hay lo Smonds..come here girl" we chuckled until we heard that man scream.He had blood coming out of his eye.

Damane:"I won't kill you easily..you don't deserve a smooth death.I want you to feel pain" he punched him on the stomach then took out a knife and stabbed that man on the thigh before making him lie down.

Damane:"Gloves" Saider threw them he wore them and put the knife in the second eye

kulamntu and took the eye out.

me:"Jesus I can't" I walked out.I found dad with Sphe who looked a bit weak.

me:"He needs to go to the hospital"

Dad:"He will in a few"

A few minutes later we heard screams before the guys walked out with mom.then Mr Damane followed. They got to the cars and we drove to the hospital.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 25

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

We drove to the hospital and the others followed behind us.When we got there we found Princess and her mom already at the

hospital waiting for us. Sphe was taken by the doctors. Mr Damane walked in followed by mom and the others.

Priscilla: "You have got to be kidding me right now! " she said angrily looking at the woman I used to call mother.

Damane: "Calm down sweetheart" he said kissing her forehead.

Lubah: "come sit next to me smonds girl" there was a chuckle as she sat next to Lubah who put his arm around her shoulders. Luyanda came. he was about to speak when his eyes landed on Grace.

Luyanda: "What are you doing here?"

Princess: "How is my brother Luyanda? is he okay?"

Luyanda: "he's fine just a little infection but nothing antibiotics won't help"

Princess: "Can we see her please"

Luyanda:"of course follow me" Princess and her mother with Ndumiso followed Luyanda to see Sphe.

Princess:"Luvo come!" she said looking back.Luvo stood up and followed them.

me:"what's gonna happen to her?" I asked Saider who was sitting next to me.

Saider:"Trust me you don't wanna know" I nodded looking at Lubah who was busy stroking Grace's hair and kept brushing her cheeks.

Lubah:"You're in trouble girl"

Grace:'voetsek" we laughed honestly I wasn't feeling sorry for her.

-

-

#Princess

-

I was so happy to see Sphe even though he was still weak but I was thankful that he was alive.

me:"how are you feeling? are you okay? are you hungry? wh.." he chuckled.

Sphe:"calm down! will you?" I breathed out loud and smiled kissing his cheek. "Boi ugrand?" he asked looking at Luvo.

Luvo:"You scared me bro" Sphe laughed

Sphe:"stop it marn.you don't want my family think we dating now" we all laughed.

Luvo:"idiot"

Sphe:"So...Mamzo you're dating now? like uyajola?" we cracked up and laughed Ndumiso even stepped away from mom.

mom:"Siphelele!"

Sphe:"no...I just wanna know I mean I heard when I was told who is he?" he then winked at her.

mom:"Olwethu talk to your brother please" I giggled

me:"so i'm no longer Princess now?" we laughed at her

mom:"Ndumiso please marn"

Ndumiso:"What? hay mama please"

Sphe:"so..are you gonna tell me who he is?" he asked with a smirk on his face.Mom attempted to leave but I spoke.

me:"Former Minister..Mr Luxolo Damane"

Mom:"Princess!!" I giggled and Sphe laughed making the others laugh as well.

Sphe:"ooh mother you like them rich I see"
Ndumiso choked on the water he was drinking, he tried holding his laughter but he failed.

me:"Gosh!!!" she stormed out leaving us laughing our lungs out.

Ndumiso:"Kwedini!(boy)"

Sphe:"but it's true..even if it's not about money"
Luyanda walked in.

Luyanda:"what did you do to your mom?"

me:"nothing" I said smiling.

Luyanda:"Doesn't look like nothing.anyway i'm discharging you Sphe but I will come check you maybe twice a day just to make sure you are okay"

Sphe:"Wonderful!" he stood up and looked at us
"Clothes" we looked at each other.

me:"Sorry we didn't bring any"

Luvo:"Don't worry boy I got you" he took off his pants and handed them to Sphe.

Sphe:"Sure boi" he gave the pants and Luvo was left with his boxers.

Luvo:"Now you will take the vest" he took off his shirt and vest and gave the vest to Sphe then wore the shirt again.

Sphe:"Sure poi...mhm nice legs you got there"
we laughed as we got out of the room. When we
got to the waiting area we found everyone there
including Banzi's mom. They laughed at Luvo
and Sphe.

Sphe:"I can feel it in my bones I will get a car
soon and it won't be from you" he whispered I
giggled.

me:"Who will bless you?"

Sphe:"Between our stepfather and stepbrother I
don't know but it's gonna be one of them" I
laughed our loud but quickly covered my mouth
as I realised the attention was on me.

me:"u..uhm when are we leaving? I miss my
kids" Banzi was looking at me smiling.

Banzi:"Now actually" he said standing up, we all
went to the cars.

Ndumiso:"I will ride with my siblings" mom eyed
him.

mom:"Princess is riding with me"

me:"no mother I will be with my fiancée and my brothers..toodles" we left them and went to Banzi's car.

Sphe:"Was mom expecting us to ride with her and her Ou?"

me:"Probably"

Ndumiso:"One would swear you were not injured wena Sphe"

Sphe:"I wasn't. .I just needed some bed rest" we laughed and Sphe continued making his silly comments until we got home.We changed then went to visit dad's grave.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

The following week mom/Grace was gonna get

her punishment.so this day it was Wednesday and I was waiting for Princess in my office but she didn't show up and I noticed that she has been acting strange and distant.Whenever I got home she would get busy and come to bed really late then refuse to cuddle with me.Anyway when I knocked off I drove home and found her in the shower, her phone beeped ontop of the bed.I took it and went through it my heart broke when I found messages from an unsaved number and the message that came through was from that number and the person was waiting for her at the place they agreed which I saw from the previous messages I deleted the text and took a sweater and took my car keys and left.I found a table and sat down.Princess walked in an hour later looking beautiful.Some guy stood up smiling as he saw her, I felt my heart breaking as tears filled my eyes, my mind raced trying to figure out the reason she's hurting me like this.

me:"Revenge..she never forgave me"

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 26

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I sat there and looked at the guy pulling a chair for my woman and then went to sit on his chair, I wiped my tears and attempted to stand up but I realised it was gonna be risky because Princess was gonna see me so I sat back down and listened to them because their table was next to mine. My drink came and then the waitress went to their table.

Princess:"I won't order anything thank you"

Him:"Why?" he asked looking concerned.

Princess:"i'm not staying, can you excuse us

please" the waitress left "Look Bongani I can't continue with this"

Bongani:"With what babe?" my heart sank as I heard another man refering to my woman as babe.

Princess:"This..seeing you, the thing is..there's someone else. a man that I love"

Bongani:"Olwethu please, don't do this to us I love you, I came back for you"

Princess:"i don't love you anymore Bongani, yes we had good times together but you left. .you didn't even say goodbye"

Bongani:"and i'm sorry but ba.." she interrupted him

Princess:"no buts Bongani, I can't hurt Banzi like that I will not cheat on him okay? he's the man I love the father of my kids so i'm s.."

Bongani:"What do you mean the father of your kids? you slept with him?" his voice had risen up

s bit.

Princess:"Yes and we're engaged" I took a sip on my drink smiling and then covered my face with a menu again.

Bongani:"I can love them, I will love your kids like they're mine please love"

Princess:"no! i'm sorry and please don't contact me again" she stood up.

Bongani:"Princess no please I love you and you love me too we have a connection mna nawe and you felt it when we kissed"

Princess:"it was a mistake"

Bongani:"if you don't come back to me I will go to your boyfriend and tell him how we made love and how much you were moaning my name"

Princess:"That's not true and you know it"

Bongani:"Yes but he doesn't and i will make sure that he believes me" Princess:"You

wouldn't!"

Bongani:"Try me" she took her handbag and stormed out of the restaurant.I asked for a bill and payed up then left.When I got to my car she was already speeding out, I got in and drove home.

-

-

#Princess

-

After meeting up with Bongani I didn't drive to Banzi's house I drove home to my mother's place because I needed some advice.I couldn't stop crying because I was feeling guilty, well I met or bumped into Bongani at the mall, he is or was my boyfriend before I was forced to Banzi but he wasn't around he left to work in Nigeria so we never really broke up so when I saw him I won't lie some feelings rose up and we met up

a few times and kissed only once and the kiss made me feel so guilty that I ended up pushing Banzi away and j doubt that he will forgive me. Anyway I parked in the driveway and got inside the house mom was with Mr Damane .they were cuddling in the couch, I cleared my throat and they both sat up straight.

Mom: "hey..are you crying" I shook my head and sat down she came to me. "You're crying baby what's wrong?"

me: "I messed up mom" she brushed my back.

mom: "What did you do?"

me: "Bongani is b..."

Mom: "oh Jehovah you cheated?!!"

Mr Damane: "Yhoo" he wore his shoes and went to the kitchen.

me: "it was just a kiss mom and I feel bad already so please"

Mom: "it was just a kiss nothing more right?" I

nodded

me:"I broke things off with him but he said he will lie ku Banzi and said we slept together"

Mom:"Rhaa lamgqutsuba!!" I heard a laughter coming from the kitchen it was Mr Damane making his way to us.

Mr Damane:"Tell him the truth"

me:"he will hate me" he handed me a glass of water.

Mr Damane:"Maybe for a few minutes or hours but he will forgive you, don't allow your boyfriend to have an upper hand kuwe"

me:"he's my ex"

Mr Damane:"of course" I giggled and stood up.

me:"I should get going"

Mr Damane:"yeah go make your man angry"
mom nudged him he just laughed.

-

When I got home i found Banzi's car parked in the garage I got off and went inside the house. I found him talking to the kids who looked drowsy.

me:"h..hi"

Banzi:"hey baby" my heart broke when I heard him being nice I blinked and sat next to me.

me:"l..uhm, there's somethin y..yo.u should know" he looked at me and kept quiet "i. .i didn't mean for it to happen I swear"

Banzi:"What is it?" I swallowed hard.

me:"B..Bongani ..m..my ex he's back and he...he..we met up twice and we.."

Banzi:"You what?" his voice was low but firm

me:"we kissed but it was a mistake baby I swear" he stood up and stood a bit far from me.

Banzi:"a mistake?" I nodded crying.

me:"i'm sorry"

Banzi:"I need some air"

me:"Banzi please" he shook his head and left me there.

It waa now around 22:00 and Banzi wasn't back I kept calling but he didn't pick up, I cried until I fell asleep. I know It was wrong of me to go meet another man leaving my fiancée and kids at home but I was confused by my feelings.

The following morning Banzi came back and got ready for work then left.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

When I left home i wasn't angry or anything but I had to punish Princess a little so I drove to my twin's house and spent the night there.In the morning I returned home and then went to work.

Around lunch time I was with Razo I wanted some information on this Bongani guy.

Razo:"I will send it to you in an hour" I nodded the door opened and Bongani walked in.

Bongani:"Lubanzi! ..Bongani Dobe" he stretched his hand but I just looked at it.

me:"wait for me outside" Razo nodded and stepped out I then looked at Bongani.

Bongani:"You must be wondering why I am here"

me:"yes"

Bongani:"well I want you to leave my woman alone" I stared at him"Princess is mine and i'm sure this will prove it to you" he handed me a cd I took it and put it on my laptop and watched it.He was having sex with a woman.

me:"what is this?" he smirked

Bongani:"it's me having sex with Princess" I laughed so hard.

me:"was it nice?" he looked disappointed by my reaction.

Bongani:"I will fuck her again tonight" I laughed as he stood up and walked out.

me:"Razo!!" he walked in "I want him in a hospital bed tonight"

Razo:"Moja"

When I knocked off I drove straight home I found Princess cleaning the kitchen which was already spotless I greeted and passed.

Luvo:"Stop her bro"

Sphe:"and have her bite my head..no" I heard them as I passed the lounge climbing the stairs.I went to take a shower then went to check my kids and went downstairs Princess was still busy wiping something on the cupboards I held her hands.

me:"What are you doing? "

Princess:"cleaning" she sniffed looking away.

me:"Ku clean apha" she nodded and pulled her hands and walked out I followed her and found her in our bedroom.

me:"Are you okay?" she nodded "Come here" I said her pulling her to me.

Princess:"i'm sorry Banzi"

me:"it's okay my love I forgive you" I lefted her head and kissed her lips then bit her a bit hard

Princess:"ouch!" I laughed

me:"That's for kissing that idiot" she frowned

Princess:"come eat"

me:"my kiss first" we shared a long passionate kiss.

me:"I love you"

Princess:"Love you too"

me:"didn't ask" she rolled her eyes smiling

Princess:"Eshee" I gave her a stare she laughed and ran to the door "Eshee a million times" I

laughed and ran after her.when we got downstairs Luvo and Sphe stood up and ran as well I stopped and looked at them laughing.

me:"nibaleka ntoni?"

Them:"Asazi"

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 27

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

We were all laughing as we sat down in the lounge.

Luvo:"I thought you were gonna say the house is on fire"

Princess:"Really now? and you think i'd leave my kids behind"

Sphe:"You never know wethu sis" Princess shook her head as she changed the channel.

Me:"We're watching" she frowned.

Luvo:"a.a sisi it used to work when you were pregnant so you better try a different strategy now"

Sphe:"Remote please"

Princess:"Babe?"

me:"remote standwa sam" she put it down and got up and left.We laughed and continued watching soccer.Princess came back amd switched off the tv.

Princess:"Food is ready" we looked at each other and stood up going to the dining room. We ate in silence and just when we were about to finish my woman spoke.

Princess:"Babe I need your help to bath the kids..and you two please do the dishes please"

me:"after the game right?"

Princess:"no now baby..in fact let's go" ever heard of being bullied? I was being bullied in fact we were all being bullied because we didn't allow her to watch her stories.Anyhow I got up and followed her upstairs, we bathed the twins then fed them and put them to bed then we went downstairs, Luvo and Sphe were watching tv.

Princess:"Hey! come here what is this?" I laughed as they stood up mumbling.

Sphe:"Really? something this small?"

Princess:"Yes I want it gone"

Them:"Seenzeni na?" they sang.I couldn't contain my laughter anymore I laughed hard Princess came to sit next to me.

me:"Stop bullying the kids babe" she rolled her eyes and put her feet on my lap and smiled.

Princess:"Please" I pouted and she giggled and pecked my lips then I started rubbing her feet.

-

We were in our bedroom after some passionate love making, she had her head on my chest when my phone rang.

me:"what if I was about to c.."

Dad:"don't even say it" we both laughed "give Princess the phone" I did they spoke for a minute or so before she handed me the phone.

me:"Dad"

Dad:"come out we are outside your gate" I hung up and wore my sweatpants, vest, kicks and a sweater.

me:"i'll be right back nana" she nodded as I pecked her lips.

When I got outside the gate there was a quantum parked I went to it and opened the door before getting in..The interior was beautiful even the seats were not arranged like kwi normal taxi and it had italian leather

seats. Anyway I sat down next to Saider who had a glass of cognac in hand.

me: "so where are we goin?"

Dad: "You're going to say your goodbyes to your mother"

us: "What mother?" it was only then that I realise my twin's presence.

Richard: "Stop with your twin nonsense"

us: "sure" there was a chuckle

Richard: "voetsek shut up! shush"

us: "okay" we laughed.

Richard: "uLuyanda is the one with a Red hoody..wena you're Lubanzi" we laughed at him "what? you guys really look alike"

We got to an abandoned building and walked inside. Mom was tied in a chair.

mom: "Banzi, Yanda boys please help me"

me: "Did you help dad go back home?"

Luyanda:"I came to thank you though. .I mean if you didn't do your cruelty I wouldn't be standing here..other than that" he shook his head and stepped back.

me:"I don't feel sorry for you, especially after what you put Princess through"

Damane:"Type to play Smondz..uyasazi isgcamgcelele?" They laughed as mom nodded.

Dad:"Uzosenza" at that moment I saw a side of my father that I have never seen, cold hearted and cruel side.I may have thought that him disowning me was cruel but at that moment I saw hate and anger right through his eyes.

me:"i'll be outside" I said as he put a tyre around her neck, I didnt want any nightmares mna.It didn't take long befoew I heard her scream "no" I quickly went yo the car and got it.Some might look at us and judge us but I understand perfectly where my father comes from, I'd do the same to anyone who would separate me

and my siblings especially uLuyanda it's worse, Dad never buried his twin becauaw of that woman. Anyway when they were done they got in the car and we drove off.

When I got home I took a cold shower and joined Princess in bed.

-

The following week we were invited for dinner by Princess' mother. so it was Thursday and the dinner was on Saturday and I was working from home, I was with my babies, the old men (Damane and my father) when my phone rang.

me:"Razo"

Razo:"bro lenja discharged himself I don't know where he is"

me:"Find him Razo" he hung up I sat down and sighed.

-

-

#Princess

-

I was about to get in the car when I heard a clicking sound I stopped.

me:"Please"

voice:"turn around and slowly go to the car" it was Bongani.I didn't ask any questions we went to his car and he drove away.

Bongani:," I will teach you a lesson today" he said ripping my dress off, he then cut off my bra and my underwear. He fixed the recorder.

me:"Y..you're filming?" he smirked as he made his way to me, I cried begging him to stop.

Bongani:"I asked you nicely to leave that useless bastard but you thought you clever..now i will teach you and him not to mess with me" he parted my legs but I kicked him on his chest then ran to the gun but he grabbed my hair and pulled me towards him, he turned me

and slapped me so hard I stumbled back I was now next to the lamp I grabbed it and smashed it on his face as he came towards me I then quickly ran to the gun and took it.

"it's okay sisteri i'll take it from here" said a man wearing a brown hoody. He took it off with his eyes glued to Bongani.

man: "give me the gun my sister" I quickly grabbed his hoody then gave him the gun. I was shaking as he took the gun and placed it on his waist he then put a silencer to the gun he had in hand then shot Bongani.

Man: "Get it gents" two guys walked in with a bin "let's go my sister" we walked out of that place.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

I was panicking as I kept checking the time.

Dad:"Are you okay?" I nodded, just then Princess walked in wearing a hoody with no shoes.

Damane:"Did you lose your money gambli..." Princess just cried as I hugged her.

me:"What's wrong?" she shook her head and cried harder.

Princess:"H..he..w a..nted to r..rape me, he was so close into doing it Banzi" I held her tight and kissed the top of her head.

Dad:"Who is that?" they were both on their feet.

Razo:"Bongani Maweza" he said placing the car keys ontop on the table.

Dad:"Where is he?"

Razo:"Somewhere safe"

Damane:"Bring him to this address.I want him to be unsafe" he wrote down the adress and gave it to him. I took Princess upstairs and ran her a bath, took her to bed then cuddled her

until she fell asleep. When I got downstairs the old men had already left.

-

We were at Priscilla's house with the Damanes who flew from Joburg. We sat down after we were introduced to each other.

Lindi: "It's nice to meet y'all. Princess I hope you won't try to replace your dead father with MY father" I quickly turned and looked at Princess because I know how touchy a subject about her father can be. She had tears in her eyes, both her brothers stood up.

Ndumiso: "Come let's go" he pulled Princess up.

Damane: "Ndumi..."

Ndumiso: "It's fine" I stood up and took my kids with Luvo helping me and we walked out.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 28 (very short)

..

..

..

#LUBABALO

-

I was still trying to digest Lindi's statement when they stood up and left. Priscilla also got up.

Priscilla: "Please excuse me" she got up and ran upstairs holding tears.

Dad: "Susani lo phamb'kwam before ndimvuthulule" he followed Priscilla.

Anga: "That was very bitchy of you Lindiwe..how could you?"

Lindi: "i.i..."

Anga: "Hay hay voetsek don't you dare!!"

Me: "Anga y.." he lifted his hand up making me to keep quiet.

Anga: "You know how painful it is to lose a parent Lindiwe marn..did we ask for our mother

to die?" she shook her head "did Princess ask for her father's death?"

Lindi:"Anga please i'm sorry"

me:"Lets go please"

Anga:"You're cruel Lindiwe marn" he marched out and we followed behind him.The drive to the hotel was quiet when we got to the hotel we went to our rooms, I decided to call my wife.

Lelethu:"Tatakhe..how was the dinner?"

me:"Didn't happen baby uLindi upset the Coopers..well Princess"

Lelethu:"what did she do na baby?"

me:"baby you're making me a gossip now love..but she said something about Princess not thinking she will replace her dead father ngo Rhadebe" I heard her gasp.

Lelethu:"yhoo that's bad mos..very insensitive baby how is she? Princess I mean"

me:"don't know i'll check on her tomorrow" we spoke for sometime then hung up.I took a shower afterwards then slept.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

Princess couldn't stop crying as Ndumiso drove us home, I was trying by all means to calm her down but it wasn't working even Sphe was crying.When we got home I took the kids to mam Nozi because I wasn't gonna be able to attend and give them the attention they needed. When I got back from the cottage the Cooper siblings were holding each other sitting on the tiles.

Luvo:"I don't know what to do bro" he said looking sad.

me:"Ndu!" he looked at me and blinked then

closed his eyes, he had a hiccup then cried loudly holding tightly on his siblings.

Luvo:"I think we should call umama" I nodded and took my phone and called Priscilla.

Priscilla:"h..hey Banzi is it Princess? is she okay?"

me:"I think you should come over"

Priscilla:, okay i'm on my way" we hung up.After thirty minutes or so Priscilla buzzed and I let her in but she wasn't alone, she was with Mr Damane she ran to her kids an wrapped her arms around them and cried together.

Damane:"Can I talk to you for a minute?" I nodded and we stepped aside.

me:"what's up?"

Damane:"What happened to Cooper? if you don't mind me asking" I sighed.

me:"I can't say but what I know is that they were out as a family and he was driving with Princess

when he got shot"

Damane:"So no one knows except for Princess?" I nodded "okay" he then went to Priscilla and held her back.

Priscilla:"Luxolo don't please"

Damane:"Take Ndumiso with you love please.
.let me help the two"

Priscilla:"Iza Ndumiso" she helped him up and went to sit on the couch. What Lindi said really triggered and opened old wounds to the family because they were a mess even Priscilla.As Mr Damane tried to talk or comfort Princess and Sphe we got disturbed by Princess giggling.

-

-

#Princess

-

When my dad walked in I smiled looking at him,

he came and sat nwxt to me.

me:"Daddy" he smiled but he wasn't looking so good.

Dad:"My Princess, standwa sika tata..how are you?"

me:"I miss you" he tokk my hand ans kissed it.

Dad:"Ngubani ke lo?" he asked looking at Mr Damane I giggled shaking my head.

me:"Mr Damane" he looked at him from head to toe, I laughed.he smiled wiping my tears.

Dad:"I..i love you Nkosazana Yam" I smiled

"Princess! hey, hey, look at me please! Don't fight me sweetheart please" it was Mr Damane gently slapping me.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 29

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I have never felt so helpless in my entire life, I looked at my woman slowly breaking and losing herself right in front of me and there was nothing I could do, I went to squat in front of her as Mr Damane stepped back because he couldn't get through to her.

me:"Baby?" I was becoming emotional as well because what I was seeing was not my Princess but a shell, she looked empty and lost.

me:"Olwethu?"

Princess:"mhuh?" I held her hand pulling her up.

me:"iza baby" I pulled her to the couch and sat her down.

me:"Khaze namanzi ntwana (please bring water boy)" Luvo nodded and went to the kitchen.
Priscilla's phone rang.

Priscilla:"Nondumiso hello sisi?....n..no..uhm i'll

put you on speaker"

Voice:"Okay..hi guys"

Ndumiso:"Aunty!"

Sphe:"hi dabawo"

her:"are you okay? where's Princess?"

Ndumiso:"I..i will n..never be okay mna
Dabawo..n..ever"

her:"I..i'm s..sorry" her voice was breaking and I
could tell she wanted to cry.

Ndumiso:"i can't anymore aunty .I just can't its
too much..after two years aunty it still hurts so
bad" he cried burying his face on his hands
Priscilla just shook her head crying. Sphe on the
other hand stood up and approached the door.

ne:"Where are you going?' he shrugged his
shoulders without even looking at me.Mr
Damane quickly went to him and brought him
back he came and sat next to Princess and
brushed her hair.

Priscilla:"Nondu are you okay? are you still there?"

her:"i .i'll be there first thing in the morning..Olweth

u baby?" Princess kept quiet and stared in to space.

Priscilla:."Just come please maybe you will get through her" Ndumiso stood up and came towards us and knelt in front of his siblings I stood up giving him space.

Ndumiso:"Princess..it's me please look at me ndiyakcela little sis"

Princess:"Daddy"

Ndumiso:"i'm sorry he..he's gone" Damane attended the door and his kids walked in.

Princess:"i want him back..ndifun' utata Ndumiso" Sphe looked at Lindi and stood up.

Sphe:"What do you want now? we left you in our home isn't that enough? uzohlekisa with our

pain? is that why you're here?" tears were freely streaming down his cheeks.

Damane:"You see what you've done Lindiwe? Do you??"

Lindiwe:"i'm sorry"

Lubah:"She's zoned out" he was looking at Princess.he went over to them.

Lubah:"Can you give me some time with her?"

Ndumiso:"no" Lubah sighed and stepped back.

Anga:"I don't think you're needed here..go" he was looking at Lindi.

Lindi:"I didnt m..."

Anga:"Leave Lindiwe. .the driver will take you back to the hotel" she nodded and walked out.

-

The following morning I was woken up by a buzzer well I was in the lounge with Princess and Sphe, Priscilla and Mr Damane had gone

back to her house. Lubah and Anga slept in our house. Anyway I buzzed Priscilla in she walked in with a woman and a man following her then Mr Damane drove in.

Priscilla: "How are they?"

me: "not so good..I had to give them sleeping pills"

Priscilla: "oh..uhm these are my husband's siblings Scelo and Nondumiso"

me: "nice to meet you"

Scelo: "Likewise" They went to sit next to them as I went to take a shower. When I got back Scelo was comforting Ndumiso and I could see that he was hurting as well but he didn't cry. Nozi walked in with my kids.

Nozi: "hello"

Them: "hi sisi" I took my kids and sat down with them.

Nozi: "i'll go prepare a bath for them" I nodded.

Scelo:"Sisi I think it's time you let my brother go, yes we are all still hurting but you guys ate holding onto him, you're holding him back"
Priscilla blinked and looked away.

Ndumiso:"I won't forget my father mna tamnci"

Scelo:"i'm not saying forget about him.I'n saying let him go, accept that he's gone and never coming back"

Ndumiso:"it's hard..kunzima nyani tamnci I..i keep.." he sighed shaking his head and stood up.

Scelo:"Let go"

Ndumiso:"Why dis he die? I miss him so much" he cried painfully I stood up and went to give Nozi the kids then went back. Princess was now awake and sitte on her uncle's lap.We were called by tge helper to go eat, Only a few of us ate.After eating I took Princess to the bathroom and prepared her a bath, I watched her as she bath without saying anything we went to the

bedroom and she got dressed into a navy knee length dress and a doek in the head then wore sandals.

me:"Princess?" she looked at me with her puffy swollen eyes. "i'm worried about you"

Princess:"i'll be okay" I nodded and pulled her to me, we hugged for sometime then went downstairs.

Princess:"i'm visiting dad..he says he can't come here" we all looked at her as she went to the door.

Scelo:"This is crazy..uyaqhawkelwa mos lomntana" we followed behind her but she was already driving out we got to the cars and followed her.

We parked outside Priscilla's house and walked inside the yard.We found her kneeling in front of her father's tombstone crying her brothers went to kneel next to her.

me:"this is too much" I walked back to the car but I stopped when I saw Thando and some man.

me:"Hey!" she smiled and came to hug me.

Thando:"How are you?" I kissed her forehead.

me:"i'm good sis how are you?"

Thando:"All good..we came to see the Coopers" I nodded leading them to the yard, it was good seeing her because I last saw her when we were introduced to each other.Anyway as we stepped inside the yard the man groaned and stopped moving for a while.

me:"and now?"

Thando:"Shh" he then walked straight to the back yard.

Him:"Niyhlikumelani lendoda?" They all turned and looked at us."He's not resting because of you, he's suffering, his spirit is roaming around because you're holding him back"

Scelo:"W..who are you?"

Him:"Get them out"

Scelo:"Who?"

Him:"Ngath uzongcika..take those kids out of your brother's grave." Scelo walked inside the little gate and went to talk to them.They came out the man held Princess' arm and looked at her.

Him:"You have to tell them what happened" she closed her eyes letting tears fall freely on her cheeks.

Princess:"I..i can't. I can't go through that again it..."

Him:"It's the only way you will all heal..and wena baba(looking at Damane) you're the only person who will help her..but for now I want the clothes your father died wearing"

Priscilla:"But..."

Him:"I'm here to set your husband free but it

would be best if you meet me halfway, allow him to rest, take me to your bedroom" Priscilla nodded and led the way to the house. When we got there she took the keys and went to one of the bedrooms.

Him: "Woza mntanami"

Princess: "no I can't" he grabbed her hand forced her to go in and closed the door and stood outside with us.

[09/17, 20:14] Strict: insert 30

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

We were sitting downstairs in the lounge when we heard Princess wail.

Mhlongo: "Hamba mfana" that man said looking

at Ndumiso, Thando introduced her as Bab'Mhlongo but she calls him "makhosi" Ndumiso stood up and took a few steps then stopped.

Ndumiso:"I can't"

Mhlongo:"Yes you can" he walked upstairs and got in the room where Princess was.

Mhlongo:"How long has that room been locked?"

Priscilla:"Ever since..my husband died" he nodded.Ndumiso and Princess walked out of that room Princess had a shirt in hand as she got closer I noticed that the shirt was actually white but now it looked maroon or red, Priscilla stoos up and breathed loudly and took few steps towards them.

Mhlongo:"You need to be sure if this is really what you want"

Ndumiso:"Yes it is..he has to rest"

Princess:"it's not fair for us to hold him like this"

Mhlongo:"Kuhle ke" he took his bag and lit an incense then gave thr "plate" to Ndumiso.The family walked out calling out clan names and telling utaka Princess that they are letting him rest and all that.

They came back after some time.

Priscilla:"i'll go pack"

Princess:"okay" she came to sit next to me.Priscilla came down with a huge bag.

Mhlongo:"it's just for a few day ma ypu don't have to pack all your clothes" Priscilla rolled her eyes as we chuckled.We got to the cars leaving the man there, we drove straight to my house.

Scelo:"How are you feeling?"

Princess:"Empty" she looked aside "Bendkade ndimbona, I know it might sound crazy but it's true"

Sphe:"I always felt him too especially when i'm

at home, sometimes i'd think i'll see him"

Scelo:"I guess he wasn't at peace'

Princess:'i'll go check on the kids"

Damane:"Before you do that..tell hs what happened the night your father died?"

Princess:"i..i don't think i'm ready"

Damane:"You will never be ready sweetheart" he stood up went to her, he took her hand and led her to the couch.

Princess:"W..we were coming from the mall after having supper there and as always i. .i was driving with dad because Ndumiso had pinched me" we chuckled "On the way I noticed a car following us and I told dad he tried speeding but there was another one blocking him in the front, he told me to jump and run but it was too late because three men were already pointing guns at us, They said they wanted me so they took us to some abandoned building".

Damane:"Go ahead..you can't stop now" she nodded with her eyes closed.

Princess;"W..when we got there Dad fought them.and then when the one who was holding me saw that he was dedeating them he let go of me and went over ans they beat him up he told me to run but I couldn't just leave him there but when one of those guys came towards me I ran out and hid behind a tree but I could still see what was happening inside that building..they shot him because he was giving them a hard time.One of them took some bag from their car and then th..t..they cut his chest..a..and took his heart" we all gasped in shock.

Scelo:"H..his heart? what d..do you mean?"

Princess:"They put it in some container an..and then put it in the bag, and then they removed registration number but there was another one left which I think and believe was a real one..I quuckly ran to dad as they left"

Priscilla:"Please stop"

Damane:"Let her finish love"

Princess:"I called an ambulance because I believed he was still alive an then called uNdumiso, he arrived with the cops and the ambulance I didn't want to believe it when they said he was no more because he promised to be always by my side, I still had hope that he was gonna wake up and say 'come to daddy nkosazana ka tata' each day that passed I didn't accept in fact I had more hope because I would feel him next to me in my bed, He didn't deserve to die like that"

Ndumiso:"When I saw him lying there in a pool of blood i didn't know what to do or feel my other part died with him and mother when I saw that they took his heart I had to protect you because I knew you wouldn't handle it so we asked the people from the morgue and the police not to tell you"

Princess:"They said someone important needed the heart and it wasn't personal" Damane hugged her brushing her back.

Lubah:"Princess you said something about number plate..did you see the second one"

Princess:"Yes"

Lubah:"Khaybize"

Princess:"Ntabeni L Gp"

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 31

..

..

..

#Princess

-

After I have cried to Mr Damane's chest I felt better, and talking about what happened to my father made me feel a little better and light like a heavy weight had been lifted off my shoulders.

Yes I still had a long way to go but it wasn't gonna be hard anyway when we pulled out he wiped my tears with his thumbs and smiled.

Damane:"better?"

me:"Yes thank you" he nodded I stood up and went to sit next to my brothers then kissed Sphe's cheek.

me:'are you okay?" he smiled and nodded.

Sphe:"yeah i'm good but I need to nap i didn't get much sleep yesterday"

me:"come let's go" mam Nozi walked in with my kids I jumped and went to take them.

Banzi:"Let me help you" he took uVuvu then we sat down.

me:"they're falling asleep. ansisabakhumbuli"

Banzi:"You gonna see them when they wake up love"

Nozi:'Lunch is ready"

Scelo:"Finally! " we laughed as we all went to the dinning room mam Nozi took the kids and left with them.

Nondu:"Let's close our eyes"

Sphe:"oh God" he whispered and I giggled we held hands and bowed our heads.

Nondu:"Dear God please bless the food we are about to eat and the hands that prepared it..Father God we thank you for waking us up this morning and making us come here, we thank you for always protecting us as Your children. I pray for my family especially my brother's children and wife.Lord thank you for giving her a wonderful boyfriend a..."

Sphe:"Hayini udabawo!" we all giggled.

Nondu:"a man that supports her and her children, bless him and his family Father we thank you for the food and bless the hands that prepared it in the name of J .."

Scelo:"Khand'phakele ndibe ndisitya mna mntasekhaya" I couldn't hold my laughter I laughed opening my eyes, Lubah was even crying from laughter caba he had been laughing for sometime. mam Nozi dished up for us all then plated herself as well and left, we always tell her to eat with us but she doesn't want to anyway we started eating Sphe chewed looking at uDabawo.

Sphe:"iindaba ezi kengok dabawo zezantoni?" mom giggled.

mom:"Stop it Siphelele marn" he smiled and continued eating.

After lunch I took the dishes to the kitchen and put them in the dishwasher then returned to the lounge where everyone was conversing and laughing I decided to go nap in my bedroom.

I was woken up by someone planting a kiss on my lips I opened my eyes and found him staring at me.

me:"hey" he leaned in and we shared a kiss.

Banzi:"Baby ka Banzi" I smiled and snuggled closer to him "how are you feeling nana?"

me:"better thank you love..what time is it I have to feed and bath the kids"

Banzi:"all done..its aroun 20:00 standwa sam"

me:"Gosh i'm such a bad mother..been neglecting my k.."

Banzi:"Don't say that love .you're a wonderful mother okay? you were going through a lot love don't be hard on yourself" I nodded.

me:"i'm hungry" he got up and went to take my food and fed me.

-

.....A year later. ..

-

The twins were grown and they were now walking and troublesomr especially uVuvu she

had a bully shame, my relationship with their father was good and I had gone back to work in my father's company so yeah everything was going very well for me and I spoke to Mr Damane almost everyday he was a good listener and counsellor. Lindi and I never made peace even though everyone tried to make us talk but we would end up fighting. Anyway it was the beginning of May and I was at work when Banzi walked in carrying food.

Banzi: "hey" we kissed

me: "Where are you going now?" he has been traveling a lot lately.

Banzi: "Don't be like that please" I sighed and looked at him

me: "where are you going Lubanzi?"

Banzi: "Cape Town"

me: "Again? Banzi you have kids that you've been neglecting lately..yintoni le ise Kapa

kanti?" he didn't answer me he stood up and kissed my cheek and left. My instincts were telling me that he was cheating and so were his actions but I wasn't gonna ask him anything. I continued with my work and went home around 16:30.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

When I landed in Cape Town Namhla was already waiting for me at the airport, well I met Namhla when I first came to Cape Town I was helping some guy who was arrested we have been fucking since then, she's divorced by the way. Anyhow I got inside the car and she drove us to the hotel we don't go to her house because we don't want ooThando finding out. When we got to the hotel our clothes came out of our bodies flying and we fucked hard.

After three steamy rounds we were lying in bed and I stood up and took the condoms and went to dispose them. When I got back to the bedroom I found Namhla busy ordering food for us.

Namhla: "How long are we gonna keep sneaking like this?"

me: "wait let me call my fi..." I stopped on my tracks when I saw that I have been on call with Princess for about an hour.

me: "fuck no..no this can't be happening. .hello? babe?" I heard her sob before she hung up I quickly wire my clothes and booked a flight quickly.

Namhla: "and now? what's going on?" I didn't answer her I just took my bag and left.

me: "God what have I done?" I whispered as I called a cab it took me to the airport I had to wait for an hour before my flight.

-

-

#Princess

-

When I got home i found mam Nozi crying while holding Sixolise who was having a seizure I quickly grabbed Vuvu and we ran to the car and I drove to the hospital on our way I called Banzi and he answered but he didnt talk instead I heard moans and groans I just cried and didn't hang up on purpose. My son was attended by some doctor as we were waiting I listened to them again I don't know why I did maybe I thought I was gonna hear something different but I cried loudly when I heard a woman's voice then hung up. Banzi kept phoning but I didn't answer I guess he called mam Nozi because I heard her saying we are at the hospital.

I looked at Nozi when I saw my mom and brothers walking in followed by Banzi's dad

Mom:"Baby" I threw myself at her and cried.

We waited for almost two hours then the doctor came to us.

Doc:"Evening"

Banzi's dad:"What's wrong with my grandson?"

Doc:"we are not sure yet sir we still running some tests"

me:"what were you doing all along kanti?"

Doc:"mam your son has been having one after another we had to stabilise him first"

me:"oh God" I cried holding my mom's arm.

-

It was now around 20:00 and Lubanzi barged in followed by his twin.

Banzi:"Bab..." I slapped him so hard my hand itched.

me:"You ungrateful pig!!" all eyes were on us I took off the ring and threw it at him.

Banzi:"I can expl..."

me:"Save your breath..we are done!" I went to sit next to Ndumiso and put my head on his shoulder.

Ndumiso:"You crying?"

me:"no he's not worth my tears" he nodded and kissed my head.

June 17 at 8:17pm ·

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 32

..

.

..

#Lubanzi

-

Dad pulled me aside and stared at me.

Dad:"ufuna ndide ndithi thetha?" I brushed my face in frustration feeling like shit because I had

messed up big time and I doubt Princess will forgive me.

Me:"I cheat..." he back slapped me so hard I stumbled back and shook my head a bit because I felt dizzy he then grabbed me by the collar of my shirt.

Dad:"You ungrateful son of a bitch!!" he punched me on the stomach he was about to punch me again when someone held his hand he shoved me I fell and coughed a little.

Luyanda:"are you okay?" I nodded.

me:"yeah" he helped me up then we went to sit on the chairs.

me:"it's over bro..she's leaving me"

Luyanda:"it's your fault! awoneli marn Lubanzi.After everything you put Princess through and she forgave you, took you in and helped you build your life now uzbona ungumntu you cheat on her. really? how could

you?" I wiped my tears and looked down because I was regretting everything I did with Namhla.

me:"I was stupid and fell for her seduction Luyanda I know this time around I went there willingly and it was stupid of me" he sighed and pat my shoulder and left.

When he came back he was with another doctor we all stood up and looked at them.

Doc:"uhm we've done the test but...I..we didn't find anything wrong with Sixolise"

Princess:"What do you mean? you saw him having a seizure right infront of you..you saw b.."

Ndumiso:"calm down sis" he hugged her tight I wish it was me who hugged her and assured her that everything was gonna be okay but it was my own fault that I couldn't do that.

Doc:"we will run more tests mam then find out

what's wrong wuth your son"

Dad:"no need for that..we are leaving with him"

me:"What?! no you can't fo that! " he ignored me and folowed the doctor and then came back with my son who looked pale and unconscious. I got to his car with him and Luyanda.

Dad:"Call Lonwabo and tell them to the airport now"

me:"Bakhona?"

Dad:"You wouldn't know because you're busy chasing hoes" he clicked his tongue I didn't say anything I just called Lonwabo.

Lonwabo:"Hiw nice to hear from you Lubanzi' I chuckled

me:"Come to the airport..Dad's orders uze nooPhindi"

Lonwabo:"Sure" I hung up.Dad was on call with Priscilla then hung up we drove in silence after that, when we got there Mr Damane came to us

and led us to his jet he then went out and came back with Princess and Vuvu then my siblings followed.

Damane:"are you okay?" he asked as the jet took off.

Princess:"Yeah..just worried about my boy" he brushed her hair.

Damane:"he's gonna be okay" Princess nodded and laid her head back.

Sane:"So uncle Lux you own this little heaven like O.W.N it manyani?" we all chuckled.

Damane:"yeah"

Sane:"mhm hay sana uduru..like you're expensive shame" she kept talking until we landed eMtata we found cars waiting for us and then Mr Damane said his goodbyes.

Damane:"Goos luck" dad chuckled nervously as the car staryed moving. I was with Dad, Luyanda and Lonwabo the girls were with

Princess in another car. We drove in silence for about 40 minutes and then the car parked in front of a beautiful double storey house a guard came out of the small gate and made his way to us.

Guy: "Sure can I help you?"

Dad: "Yes open the gate please"

Guy: "who are you?"

Dad: "I don't have the whole day or night kwedini marn" he just left Dad took out his phone and called L.D

L.D: "Taima!"

Dad: "tell your dogs to let me in ndisemtata"

L.D: "i'm good thanks and wena?" Dad laughed

Dad: "voetsek" he hung up. a few minutes later the gate opened and we drove in, we got off the car and went to knock in the house.

"voetsek rhaa sies marn" said a woman's voice

coming to the door and then the door opened.

Woman:"God no!"

Dad:"Ma!"

Woman:"Nywa? uthi nywa Mkhusele?" her eyes were teary she stepped away and we all walked in.

Woman:"After all these years!" she wiped her tears and sat down.

Dad:"Sorry kaloku ntombi" he went to sit next to her and kissed her cheek.

Woman:"Ufika ngobusuku okwegqwirha" we laughed.Dad introduced us to her.

Dad:"This is my aunt, your grandmother.

.uzalwa no tatam" we greeted her she took the twins and undressed them and bath and then gave Dad the water they bath with they both got out and left. a girl walked down wearingg her pyjamas.

her:"hello"

us;"hi" she looked so much like L.D she then went to the kitchen and came back to sit with us.

Her:"i'm Lilitha Maqhubela"

Lonwabo:"ungokabani?"

Lilitha:"Lwandile"

Luyanda:"nice to meet you" he introduced us to her.

Lilitha:'Why do you look like my aunt sis Phindi?"

"Uyawathenga darn lamanzi Lilitha? how much are they cost...oh hello. .mom? hay ngekhe you're not her" she giggled and came to sit down.

Lilitha:"ngu Iminathi .aunt Thando's daughter"

They stayed with us until dad and grandma came back.

-

The following morning we woke up and went to

the family graveyard then went to have breakfast, My son was better and was playing with the other kids. I was with Lonwabo when I saw Princess standing alone.

me: "excuse me" I went to her "hi"

Princess: "I don't wanna talk to you"

me: "i'm sorry"

Princess: "okay" she turned and walked away. I sighed and went back to the guys.

The following day we returned to East London after grandma set a date to go back and have a welcoming ceremony. When we landed in East London Princess went to Mr Damane's car and they drove off with the kids. Luyanda drove me to my place and left I took a cold shower then went to the closet I was shocked to find the closet half empty. Princess' clothes were all gone I went to the kids room and there were few things there I sighed and went to get dressed then called Princess.

Princess:"Yes?"

me:"can I see you..please"

Princess:"if you want the kids you can come get them anytime"

me:"no nana I wanna talk to you please"

Princess:"I can't. .bye" I groaned and threw myself on the bed.my phone rang I quickly answered

me:"Babe?"

Namhla:"hi baby"

me:"arg it's you .listen whatever happened between us ends now..never call me again" she giggled

Namhla:"Guess your wife didn't appreciate hearing our session"

me:"You b... you know what go to hell" I hung up and groaned in frustration.

-

-

#Princess

-

It's been a week since I broke up with Banzi and I won't lie it has been hard sometimes I cry myself to sleep. it was a beautiful Saturday morning and I was lying in bed when Mr Damane walked in and threw a bag kum.

Damane: "Get dressed we are going for a jog" he said walking out. I got up and washed my face then got dressed into the gym wear he brought then went downstairs.

me: "are you sure you're 60?" he laughed..he had a great body you'd swear he's 40

Damane: "57..come lets go" we did a 5km jog but he sprinted when we were closer to the house.

me: "Yhu shame asoze" I heard someone chuckling it was a guy in a black Audi driving

slowly next to me.

him:"Don't be lazy now beautiful"

me:"says a guy in the car driving instead of jogging" he laughed.

him:"are you challenging me?"

me:"maybe" he smiled

him:"tomorrow 05:30 sharp sweetness" he winked and drove off

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 33(short)

..

..

..

#Princess

-

When I got home Mr Damane was stretching and I joined him.

Damane:"Potential bae?" I laughed and looked

at him.

me:"I think we're done here" I attempted to leave but he stopped me.

Damane:"no..finish up we will talk about bae some other time" I giggled and shook my head as he left.Monday morning i didn't jog with that guy because i woke up late anyway I was done taking a shower then I headed downstairs already dressed up for work.

me:"morning mommy" I kissed her cheek.

mom:"morning my love" Ndumiso chuckled and ate his food.

me:"Are you okay mother?" she just stood up and left Ndumiso laughed.

Ndumiso:"Go beg your baby taima" Ndumiso and Sphe called him taima but I just didn't find it in me to call another man 'dad' anyway Mr Damane shot him a stare we laughed at him as he stood up and followed mom.When we were

done with breakfast I went to kiss my kids goodbye and went to work. Around lunch time I received a call from Lubanzi I decided to pick up because I have been ignoring him.

me: "Lubanzi"

Banzi: "Baby hi..unjani?"

me: "fine"

Banzi: "okay..can we meet up and talk"

me: "okay uhm i'll come to the house after work"

Banzi: "alright. thank you" I hung up when I saw Mr Damane coming in my office I smiled and stood up we hugged and sat on the couch.

Damane: "You're good?" I nodded

me: "Yeah and you..how are you" he gave me my food and we ate after we were done he took my hands and looked at me.

Damane: "You know I love you right?"

me: "yeah" he smiled

Damane:"I'm not here to replace your dad you get that right?" I nodded "Princess I get offended sometimes when I call out your name and you don't reply"

me:"i'm sorry" he smiled

Damane:"it's okay just..I want you to feel free around me or rather have something to call me with other than 'Mr Damane' okay?" I nodded

me:"i want to call you dad"

Damane:"But you feel like you'll be betraying your father" I nodded

me:"yes"

Damane:"Listen sweetheart, your dad will forever be hear(pointing at my heart) and i'm sure he'd want you to move on and mostly not forget you which is what you have been doing you have always held onto him but now it's time you move on"

me:"i know and i'm sorry that I have been

offending you I didn't mean to do that" he nodded and stood up.

Damane:"I should get going..and i'm returning back to joburg today"

me:"safe journey then" we hugged and he kissed my forehead "Greet Lubah and Anga for me" he laughed

Damane:"and Lindi" I rolled my eyes and took my hands off him he laughed and walked out.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

I was very nervous about meeting Princess but I was happy that I was gonna see her.The past week has been horrible without her I missed her so much and i had no one to blame but myself if only I had stayed away from Namhla I still would have my woman by my side, I groaned in

frustration as I realise how stupid I have been .I got out of the shower and wore my short and a tank top and sleepers then went downstairs and found Luyanda busy eating.

Luyanda:"I feel for you yazi" I shook my head and wiped my face.

me:"i can't lose that woman bra..I love her" I didn't love her because of what she did for me, helping me and made me the man I am today but I loved her because of many things, her kindness, smile, personality..God there are so many things that made me fall inlove with that woman.

Luyanda:"Stop crying man..just apologise and admit your mistake" I nodded and wiped my tears.

Later on he left and Princess arrived shortly after him.She looked gorgeous in her maroon tight dress and black heels with a black blazer on top.

Princess:"hey" I went closer to her and held her hands.

me:"hi" I pulled her for a hug and she hugged me back.

Princess:"I..i. .we should sit down" I nodded and we pulled apart and sat down.

me:"i'm sorry baby..i'm so sorry my love please forgive me.i can't live without you I won't survive please" she shook her head crying.

Princess:"You hurt me Banzi" I knelt in front of her and took her hands

me:"i'm sorry nana.i'm so sorry please forgive me...i love you"

Princess:"no you don't. .you don't love me..maybe you think you owe me but you don't"

me:"What do you mean?" she stood up

Princess:"I mean that if you think or feel that you're indebted to me for helping you rebuild your life it's not the case..you don't have to

worry about repaying me by forcing yourself to be with me i understand..."

me:"Stop..I don't love you because of that my love for you is genuine okay"

Princess:"Banzi think okay..if you weren't kicked out of your home we wouldn't have stayed together or even 'fall for each other' you would be living your life with a woman of your choice now"

me:"That might be true but baby we arw here now and I love you, I don't want any other woman but you.yes our union an hiw we did things at first was not what we wanted"

Princess:"and IT WAS NEVER ABOUT LOVE Lubanzi!! and let's not force things now.the reason I came here was to set you free.choose the woman you want, the woman your heart desires not what your mind tells you to choose..don't feel sorry for me or think you owe me because you don't. go out there and enjoy

yourself with the woman of your dreams and forget about me..yes I love you but you deserve to be happy"

me:"I want you love..ny heart wants you please don't leave me" she turned her back on me I stepped closer to her and hugged her from the back.

me:"Don't leave me please" she cried and turne to face me

Princess:"Don't make this hard please..let's take some time apart and see if we will still want to be together..so much has happened Banzi and i'm tired"

me:"I understand but we are not breaking up" she just looked at me blankly.

Princess:"I should go" I nodded and we shared a long hug.

Princess:"Goodbye" she pecked my lips and walked out

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 34

..

..

..

#Princess

-

When I got home I went to my mom's room and found her giggling on the phone.

Mom:"babe let me call you back" she hung up as I got ontop of the bed and threw myself at her.

me:"mama" I cried so much, the thing about being cheated on is that you lose your confidence, start doubting yourself as a woman and your capabilities of making your partner happy.

Mom:"oh baby i'm sorry" she said brushing my back.

me:"it hurts mommy. .it hurts so bad why did he hurt me like this? all I ever did was to love him"

Mom:"he's stupid my love" I must have cried until I fell asleep because I was woken up by someone kissing my forehead I opened my eyes and found Sphe smiling at me.

me:"Spheeee!!" I was happy to see him, he stays in P.E and studies at NMMU as well as Luvo.

Sphe:"Standwa somphefumlo wam" I giggled because he was imitating dad I got up and hugged him he span me around and kissed my forehead.

me:"gosh look at you..all handsome and buff" he chuckled and stared at me.

Sphe:"You were crying" I looked away "talk to me what's wrong?"

me:"he cheated" he just pulled me to him and hugged me.

Sphe:"i'm sorry sis" I breathed out loudly and

pulled back.

me:"it's okay..i'm done crying my lele" he chuckled and poked my forehead.

Sphe:"stop calling me that" I giggled as we walked out of mom's room and went downstairs and found mom fighting with Sivuyisiwe.

mom:"Vuvu iza marn"

Vuvu:"m.huh?" she scooped her up but my baby didnt like that she screamed fighting for mom to put her down and the food got spilled in the floor.

mom:"You know what..i'm done" we laughed no Sphe and made our way to them.

me:"hey nana" I picked her up "Where's my prince?"

Mom:"he's sleeping..such a sweet little boy" I giggled because she was being dramatic.I took my baby to the kitchen and made food for her

and fed her, burped her.

Sphe:"What are you doing tomorrow?"

me:"working obviously..and you why are you here?"

Sphe:"kukhona istrike eskolweni" I nodded

me:"right. so what will you be doing in the meantime? njeba ulapha?"

Sphe:"Don't worry about me..but tomorrow I will pop by at your office I have a surprise for you"

me:"Really. where is it? show me?" he laughed.

Sphe:"Patience my dear..let me go put her in bed" I looked at Vuvu who was fast asleep in my arms I handed her to Sphe and he left.Mom walked in and handed me her phone.

me:"ndiythini?"

mom:"amboy-flusher etoilet" I laughed and put the phone on my ear I heard Dad(mr Damane) laughing.

me:"Hi dad" he kept quiet for sometime

Dad:"You called me dad.that makes me happy..your mom told me you were crying"

me:"i'm fine now"

Dad:"are you sure?" I nodded

me:"yes but i'm still hurt about what Banzi did to me"

Dad:"i'm sorry nana, want me to beat him up?" I laughed

me:"no just let him be" we spoke for sometime then hung up.

-

The following day I woke up and wore my joggers, sports bra and kicks then went to jog.just as I was getting out of the yard I found the Audi guy standing next to his audi waiting for me

Him:"ndiqumbile" I giggled

me:"good for you" he laughed

Him:"You won't beg me?" I shook my head as we started our jog.

Him:"i'm Thembaletu Nyaniso"

me:"Princess Cooper" he smiled and we continued jogging.

When we returned we spoke a little then I went home and took a shower then got ready for work. When I got downstairs I found my brother busy preparing breakfast.

me:"Whoever you're gonna marry will be very lucky" he smiled and handed me my food.

Sphe:"i'd never cook when i'm married" we ate having a light conversation and then left for work. Around Lunch time Sphe got in followed by Zuko I screamed and ran to him.

me:"oh my word!" he smiled and kissed my cheek.

Zuko:"how are you?" I smiled and pulled him to

the couch.

me:"good and you..wow!"

Zuko:"ndiqumbile yaz"

me:"i'm sorry marn I got busy when I got back here"

Zuko:"come we are taking you out" wr both stood up and left with Sphe.

-

-

#Lubanzi

.....five months later.....

Life has been really hard for me I had to watch Princess with some guy..yep she moved on and she was seeing some guy I tried getting her back but she didn't want me back.I was packing my clothes with my twin helping me.

Luyanda:"When are you coming back?"

me:"i don't know"

Luyanda:"Promise to come back" I nodded
me:"i promise" he took another bag as I took the
other one.we put the bags in the car and drove
kulo Princess.

Luyanda:"I will wait for you here" I nodded and
got off the car.I rang the bell and Princess
opened for me.

me:"hey"

Princess:"hi" she made a space for me to come
in.I walked in and she closed the door and led
the way to the lounge.

me:"You look beautiful"

Princess:"Thank you" we sat down "i'll go get
the kids" I nodded and she left then came back
with my angels.

me:"i came to say goodbye my nunus"

Princess:"Goodbye?"

me:"yeah i'm going to the States"

Princess:"For how long?"

me:"I dont know" she nodded then got up and left I sighed and spent sometime with my kids. Nozi came to fetch them and I went to Princess' room I found her lying ontop of the bed I took off my shoes and cuddled her from behind.

me:"Why are you crying baby?" she didn't answer me "i'm leaving now"

Princess:"okay bye" I turned her and kissed her hard.

me:"Goodbye"

Princess:"bye"

me:"i love you"

Princess:"Love you too" we kissed again and I stood up and left.

-

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 35

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

When I left Princess' house my heart was torn apart. As much as I wanted to go back to her and hold her tight I couldn't but one thing I know for sure is that I was gonna come back for her and our kids. Going to London was not only being away from Princess but I had to take care of some business for the gang. When we got to the airport Lucy was already waiting for me with Lubah's pj Luyanda helped me with my luggage to the jet

Luyanda: "Come back"

me: "I will" we hugged "I feel like kissing you" we both laughed as he pushed me away

Luyanda: "Bye" I nodded and he got off and left.

"it's gonna be a long journey" it was some guy

wearing black.

him:"Bulelani..call me Buja"

me:"Lubanzi' we shook hands.When the jet was in the air he stood up and went to pour us whiskey.

-

-

#Princess

-

When Banzi left my room i wanted to run after him and tell him not to leave bit I didn't because I was also angry at him for leaving his kid, we might have broken up but that didn't mean he should not care about his kids because they needed him.

The following morning I was woken up by ica ka Thembaletu

me:"Low"

Lethu:"sweetness how are you?"

me:"i'm good thanks and you?"

Lethu:"good..get up and get ready we are meeting my parents for breakfast"

me:"What?! no I can't" I was now seated up.

Lethu:"Please sweetness I have already told them that we are meeting and they are excited to meet you" just as I was about to answer I heard a scream I hung up and ran out I found S'xolise's finger emlonyeni ka Sivuyisiwe I quickly went to her and held her hand with one finger she cried so hard. .you'd swear I hit her hard.

me:"uyageza wena marn Vuvu..sorry my boy" I hushed him as his sister cried on the floor mom got in and picked her up.

mom:"what happened?"

me:"ndimbethile usile lomntana"

mom:"what did she do?"

me:"she bit Xoli" she took Xoli's hand and looked at his finger.

mom:"Shouldn't have hit her though. .reprimand her not yo repeat it again"

me:"no she should also feel the pain she's making her brother feel" she sighe

mom:"i'll talk to you when you're calm" she then walked out.I bathed my boy and then went downstairs mom was feeding Vuvu I went to put my boy next to them and he also ate.

Them:"mmha" they were kissing mom looked at me.

me:"what?"

mom:"nothing.what's eating you?"

me:" Lethu .he wants me to meet his parents"

Mom:"Already?! yhu hay he's fast..are you ready?"

me:"I don't know" the kitchen door opened and

dad walked in.

me:"Dad?!" I ran to him we hugged and pulled apart.

Dad:"Jesus you're so thin" I frowned..well he hasn't been here for almost five months mom was the one travelling to joburg.

mom:"hello to you too" I giggled at her jealousy

Dad:"jealous" he was whispering which made me laugh, he then kissed my forehead then went to mom and they kissed.

me:"arg get a room" I said leaving them there and went to my kids.Dad walked in and came to sit next to me.

Dad:"talk to me"

me:"i'm fine" he looked at me for a while before I stood up but he held my hand.

dad:"how is your new boyfriend?" I sat back down

me:" fine"

Dad:"You're not happy"

me:"I am" I faked a smile

Dad:"andik'buzi ndiakxelela" I sighed

me:"I should get ready dad..i'm meeting abazali baka Lethu"

Dad:"oh" I kissed his cheek and went upstairs.I took a shower and got dressed my phone rang it was Lethu.

me:"hi"

Lethu:"i'm outside" he then hung up I took my handbag and walked out.

Dad:"And now?"

me:"Lethu's outside"

dad:"tell him to come in" I called Lethu then opened the gate for him he walked in looking good as always in black chino pants, black semi-formal shoes white shirt and a black blazer.

Lethu:"Molweni" Dad just stared at him.

mom:"hi" a very cold one he kissed my cheek and turned only to find dad staring at him.

Dad:"Uphez'kwantoni kwedini(what are you up to boy)"

Lethu:"I..i don't understand" Dad squinted his eyes at him then stepped back.

me:"uhm..we should go" I took Lethu's hand and we walked out.

We got to the restaurant and found his parents there, he introduced me to them.

Lethu's mom;"So ntombi do you love my son?"

me:"y..uhm yes mam"

Lethu's mom:"so you wouldn't mind marrying him?" I swear I choked on my food Lethu gave me a glass of water.

Lethu:"You alright?"

me:"Yeah" I continued coughing.

-

-

#Themba lethu

-

After dropping off Princess I drove home I found my parents with Scelo Cooper.

me:"Dumelang"

Scelo:"so? how did it go?"

mom:"Very well" he smiled..well the plan is for me to marry Princess.

-

The following week I had to put the plan in action.we were in the restaurant when I knelt in front of her.

me:"I don't have many words but I loved you the very same day I met you..bhabha I want to spend my forever with you..marry me"

Princess:"..Lethu..I.."

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 36

..

..

.

#Princess

-

I was dumbstruck looking at Lethu kneeling in front of me. I wanted to say no because I didn't see any future with him for some reasons I still hoped and prayed that Banzi and I fix things but I also didn't want to disappoint him because he has been very good to me since we started dating so maybe saying yes won't do any harm plus he's a good guy.

me: "i..y.."

"Nank'umfazi wam madoda" it was Luyanda followed by Lonwabo, L.D, Siya, Saider, Ndumiso, Lubah, Anga, Sphe and Luvo. He came and pulled me up as I was sitting on a chair we

hugged and he kissed my cheek they pulled chairs from the other tables and came to sit in our table.

Lonwabo:"How are you?" he asked with a smirk on his face.

me:"good thanks and you".

Lonwabo:"beautiful"

Saider:"Ubukhangela ntoni bro?" they laughed

Lethu:"askies?"

Saider:"when we got here you were looking for something under the table. .did you get it" the guys laughed again making me giggle.

Lubah:"Little sis..when last did you talk to your fiancée?" I cleared my throat and looked away they all kept quiet and looked at me.

Lethu:"Fiancée?"

Luyanda:"Yes the one who bought her these beautiful earrings she's wearing"

Siya:"They're very beautiful uyakwazi ukhetha umntakwethu"

Guys:"yeah.thats right"

Luyanda:"i'm sure you miss him Princess must be hard shame but don't worry he'll be back soon in the meantime let's call him" he took his phone and face timed Banzi.

Banzi:"Wele"

Luyanda:"how are you?"

Banzi:"good and you?"

Luyanda:"Not good bro"

Banzi""wasup?"

Luyanda:"Princess bro she's..."

Banzi:"What's wrong? is she okay?"

Luyanda:"Not really bro.we found her sitting alone kule restaurant nithanda uza kuyo" I eyed Lethu and found him staring at me because I was the one who chose it.

Banzi:"where is she?"

Luyanda:"here" I took the phone

me:"hi"

Banzi:"baby hi..are you okay? why are you sitting alone in that place? do you miss me?"

me:"I wasn't. .." Siya nudged me and shook his head "I..I was missing you"

Guys:"ncoooh" I giggled Lethu stood up clicking his tongue they just laughed while I panicked not knowing what to do.

Banzi:"Babe?"

me:"mhuh?"

Banzi:"are you alright?" I nodded

me:"yeah i'm fine"

Banzi:"if you say so..I miss you" I smiled

me:"come back"

Banzi:"soon baby how are my k..."

Luyanda:'Saphani ngok" we laughed

me:"mxxm bye baby"

Banzi:"love you"

me:"love you too" he smiles and hung up.

L.D:"Now let's order sizoku facer" he called a waiter and they ordered but I didn't.

Sphe:"ungake ulinge ucingba uzotyela mna ke sisi" the guys laughed as I ffrowned.

Ndumiso:"I fewl sorry for those sitting next to her" I giggled looking at Lubah and L.D.

L.D:"So..were you gonna say yes?" I swallowed looking down

me:"uhm..no"

Siya:"good because ubezofa" he kept a straight face which scared me a bit.

Lubah:"Don't look at her like that marn Siya" they laughed the food arrived and I ate with Lubah.

Lubah:"Pheza ngoku" I giggled abd turned to L.D
we ate together until we finished then we
left.They dropped me home and left. when I got
to the house I found mom with with Dad,
Banzi's dad and two ladies and that bitch Lindi.

me:"hey mom" I kissed her cheek then went to
dad and shook hands with utaka Banzi.

Mom:"how was your date?"

me:"good until Lethu proposed"

Banzi's dad:"prop..fuck..wait and? what did you
say?" I giggled.

Mom:"Olwethu?!!" I laughed.

me:"gosh relax your sons gatecrashed
everything" Dad choked on his drink laughing.

mom:"Thank God" I laughed "oh nana this is
Lelethu Lubah's wife and Oluhle Anga's
Fianceè"

me:"pleased to meet you" they stood up and
hugged me."i'll go check on my kids"

Lindi:"hi Princess"

me:"mxm" I went upstairs with mom calling my name.

-

-

#Thembaletu

-

When I left that restaurant I was so pissed the bitch had a nerve to take me to the restaurant that she and her ex loved..I know I don't love her but I deserve some respect.Anyhow when I got home her uncle was there and I knew he was gonna demand answers.

me:"Molweni"

Scelo:"And?" I shook my head and sat down.

me:'Some guys arrived before she could answer and she was gonna say no anyway"

Scelo:"Dammit!! okay its time for plan B"

Mom:"What do you mean?"

Scelo:"Kidnapp her I want those shares and I will get them one way or the other"

Mom:"But she's your brother's daughter"

Scelo:"I know that but her father put her in this position when he decided to make her a majority shareholder of a multi-million rand company..leavin

g me with nothing..can you believe that..that house and four cars are registered in that brat's name nx" he walked out leaving us shocked.

me:"Mr Cooper must have really loved his daughter"

mom:"indeed but he also loved his sons"

-

-

#Princess

-

The following morning I woke up and took a shower then went to help mam Nozi with breakfast.

Nozi:"How are you my Pinky?"

me:"Good and you?" she smiled and nodded she looked nervous "are you okay?"

Nozi:"Yeah..j..just go

check on the Kids" I nodded and left I met dad on the stairs"

me:"morning"

Dad:"hi sweetheart" I passed him and went to check on the kids.

-

We were now having breakfast when I stood up to go fetch juice.

Nozi:"i'll get it for you" she took my glass and left then came back with my juice.

me:"thank you" she smiled nervously I was

about to drink it when she grabbed my arm

Nozi:"i'm sorry Pinky i..I can't. .he threatened me
please forgive me" she took the juice and threw
it away.

me:"What are you talking about"

Nozi:"l..i was supposed to drug you and th..then
help him take you away"

Dad:"him who?" shw just cried kneeling infront
of me "WHO?!!"

Nozi:"ubhuti S..." two shots were fired at Nozi

Scelo:"ungrateful bitch we feed you and you
betray us..nx" he was standing by the door

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 37

..

..

..

#Princess

-

me:"Oh my God..mam Nozi?!" I knelt in front of her and Thank God my kids were still in their room.

Dad:"La lleva al hospital Lubah con rapidez"

Lubah:"okay..Ndu khandincede bro" they took mam Nozi

Dad:"No lo deje en su sala"

Lubah;:"¿Estás sospechado de él?(are you suspecting him)" dad nodded

Dad:"Tal vez pero averiguaré pronto (Maybe but I will find out soon)"

Lubah:"bien" he said as they walked out with mam Nozi.Our attention turned to mom who slapped my uncle countless times.

Scelo:"Fuck man!!" he pushed her off but mom wenf to him again with punches this time

"Dammit Priscilla I did you a favour by shooting that bitch"

mom:"how exactly?" he kept quiet " why are you even here Scelo?"

Scelo:"so i'm no longer allowed in my brother's house?"

mom:"don't dodge the question Scelo just answer me"

Scelo:"came to check on you guys"

Sphe:"with a gun?" he faked a laugh and went to the kitchen and poured himself a glass of water.

me:"i'll go check on the kids"

Dad:"You look startled" I shook my head and tried to walk away but he held my arm

me:"i'm fine" I faked a smile he reluctantly let go of my arm and I left when I got upstairs I found Oluhle playing with them.

me:"hey"

Oluhle:"hi.

you have naughty kids here" I giggled and took

Vuvu.

me:"This one is more naughty though and a bully" I was a bit calm now as ww continued chatting no Oluhle mom, Lelethu and Lindi walked in I just stood up and left but mom followed me to the lounge.

mom:"nana how long will you be mad at Lindi?"

me:"Kuze kubuye uJesu ehamba nonina uMaria" she smacked my arm Dad got in laughing.

Dad:"Sugeza" he was smiling "But seriously sweetheart you guys have to make peace we're family now and you can't be ignoring or be angry oko"

Sphe:"It's not fair on us you know" he said walking in with Anga and Luvo.

Anga:"yeah we can't be caught between you two..we love you both" I sighed

me:"Why are you ganging up on me?" They akl

loojwd ae me in shock I giggled and stood up
"i'm joking I heard you guys"

Dad:"But?" I giggled running to the stairs.

me:"andiveli ntweni" I said laughing with Vuvu
squealing.

Dad:"askies?" he stood up I just ran
laughing.honestly the fued had to end it was
long overdue now anyway when I got to my
room I threw myself ontop of the bed with Vuvu
who giggled.

-

Around 11:00 Lubah and Ndumiso came back

Mom:"How is she?"

Ndu:"Can't we eat first?"

Mom:"no"

Ndu:"oh hayke asazi nathi" mom frowned they
chuckled

Lubah:"unconscious but she's fine and the

bullets were removed from both her neck and her back"

Mom:"oh I should call her kids"

Ndu:"is that necessary though mom? I mean why worry them with this? mam Nozi will be fine let's let the kids focus on school" we all agreed that mam Nozi will tell her kids if she wants them to know.

Around 18:00 the family got ready to leave for dinner which Lindi and I weren't invited to.

Dad:"see you later girls" he winked and they left laughing at us, as soon as they walked out I stood up and went to check on the kids then returned downstairs I found Lindi watching a movie.

me:"Uhm Lindi?" she looked at me "i'm sorry for being hard on you"

Lindi:"no I should be the one apologising for hurting you..i should have considered your

feelings"

Me:"Truce?" we both smiled and hugged.

Lindi:"Thank you" I smiled as we pulled apart.

me:"so what are we watching?" she giggled.

Lindi:"3 Ninjas" I laughed going to the kitchen I made coffee for the both of us because it was a bit chilly.

me:"Here"

Lindi:"thank you" we sat on the couch watching the 'movie' Lindi chose. My phone rang as we were watching it was mom.

me:"it's mom..let's teach them a lesson..i'll pretend to be sleeping" she laughed

Lindi:"good idea" she lowered the volume as I picked up the call.

me:"mhh mom" I faked a sleepy voice

mom:"You sleeping already? where's Lindi?"

me:"Don't know..don't care bye mother"

mom:"But Prin..."

Me:"Lindi has her phone call her" I hung up we laughed and high fived.

Halfway through the movie we heard a loud bang coming from the kitchen we stood up and went to check but we met Lethu and two guys walking in they had guns in their hands.Lindi held my hand as we walked backwards.

Lethu:"Princess Cooper!!" when we made contact with the couch we stopped and Lethu came towards me then gave me an envelope.

Lethu:"that needs your signature and we will have no problem" I let go of Lindi's hand then opened the envelope and read the papers I laughed and threw them at him.

me:"Never!" he slapped so hard.

Lethu:"sit" we sat on the couch I quickly took my phone and pressed the speed dial. .it was Sphe I then put the phone away.

Lethu:"Sign the papers or you die"

me:"why are you doing this?" I was in the verge of crying.

Lethu:"Money what else?"

Me:"so it has always been about money?"

Lethu:"Yes sweetheart"

me:"b..but you said you loved me"

Lethu:"IT WAS NEVER ABOUT LOVE PRINCESS!" he yelled scaring both Lindi and I "it has always been about money sweety, I never loved you" he said cupping my face painfully then let go.

me:"I won't give you my father's l..." hw punched me across the face I screamed as I felt my jaw almost breaking.

Lindi:"Princess are yo..." they pulled her back.

Lethu:"Sign!"

me:"Never!!"

Lethu:"Get a knife" one of the guys went to the kitchen and the other one poured himself a scotch Lethu went to him giving us their backs.

me:"Come" I whispered to Lindi and we ran upstairs a shot was fired.

me:"get the kids and go to my room please" we heard footsteps "Go Lindi please!" I was shot in the thigh she ran to the nursery I don't know how she took them both but I saw her going to my room with them. Someone grabbed me by my weave and dragged me through the stairs until i got downstairs Lethu's shoe landed on my rib then grabbed my hair and handed me a pen and those papers.

Lethu:"Sign!!"

me:"N..ne.ver!" he let go of my hair and I fell he then took a gun from those guys and shot at me two times.I remember them walking out then it was lights out.

-

-

#SIPHELELE

-

We were now on our way home when Taima received a call from Lindi.

Dad:"Lindi?"

Lindi:"They shot her..they shot her dad I don't know what to do the kids are cr..oh my God they're coming for me..dad" taima stepped on the accelerator without saying anything.When we got home the guard was lying there in a pool of blood Ndu parked behind us and they ran to the house.

Dad:"Stay here..don't come out" mom just opened the door and ran to the house we followed behind her.

Ndu:"Princess please" he had tears holding her mom ran to them but Lubah held her as dad took Princess from Ndu.Anga came down with

Lindi and the twins we all went to the cars and drove to the hospital

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 38(very short)

..

..

..

#SIPHELELE

-

Taima gave me the keys as he sat in the back with Oluhle and Lindi trying to help my sister.

Dad:"You're slow Sphe.step on the damn accelerator sonny!!" my speed was already on 180 km/h

Lindi:"Move your hand dad"

When we got to the hospital Oluhle got out and went to call for help and came back with two nurses and a stretcher, they took her in and we followed behind them.We found mom and the

others in the waiting area.

Dad:"i'll be back shortly baby" he said kissing mom who just shook her head crying he sat down and hugged her.

Lubah:"msapha" he was refering to Vuvu who was crying Ndu handed her to him.We saw Luyanda running in and passing the waiting area without even noticing us.My head was spinning thinking the worst and honestly I dont know how I would survive without my sister i love her so much.

Luvo:"Let's go pray" I nodded and we both stood up and walked out of the waiting area

Luvo:"erh..God. .I mean Jesus please don't take Princess away from us..I know I no longer have a crush on her but that doesn't mean I dont care about her..you know she's a good person and she has kids for goodness sake! why would you w.." I swear I laughed silently because his voice was slowly raising.

me:"don't yell at him bra..remember we still need his help"

Luvo:"oh yeah(closing eyes) as I was saying dear Jesus..we love Princess so much please save her for her kids atleast, they're too young to lose their mom..Amen"

me:"Amen" we stood up and returned to the others.

mom:"Beniphi?"

Luvo:"somewhere mah" she nodded.Banzi's family walked in it was his father and his siblings.

Banzi's dad:"What happened?" we all turned and looked at Lindi as she was the only person who could explain.

Lindi:"we were watching a movie when we heard a banging sound..we went to check in the kitchen but those guys were already in..one of them said Princess should sign the papers but

she refused"

Dad:"ibingama phepha antoni lawo"

Lindi;"shares..they left them behind after shooting Princess because she refused to sign"

Ndu:"Did you see them?"

Lindi""Yes..the other one has a birthmark on the cheek right next to his ear"

Dad:"His caramel skinned medium height and ulencwe yikati entloko(s-curl)" Lindi nodded "we have to go..see you later baby" he kissed mom and left with Banzi's dad.

-

-

#PAMELA (new character)

-

My name is Pamela Dlomo born and bred in Kokstad i'm currently staying at Shayamoya alone in my shack that my mother left for

me. She passed on 6 years ago and I was 16 years then doing grade 11, By God's grace I managed to complete grade 12 and i'm working at game. i never met my father but I have tried looking for him but nothing well it's because I don't really have anything concrete that could help me look for him except for his name.. Richard is the name by the way and i don't know his surname. I am now packing my clothes as I am being shipped to East London. I don't know what that place holds for me but I hope I will be happy as I was here.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

When k received a call from Phindi telling me that Princess was shot I swear my heart stopped for a second, I dropped everything and called the pilot that we were leaving and Buja

had no problem with that.

All the hours from L.A to S.A I spent them wide awake crying I couldn't block the negative thoughts but I couldn't.

Buja:"You have to be strong" I wiped my tears
me:"She's everything to me bro"

Buja:"Hang in there..she needs you strong right now" i nodded.

-

When we landed two cars were already waiting for us we drove straight to the hospital.

Ndu:"Banzi?"

me:"How is she? who shot her?"

Luyanda:"You should go rest"

me:"Don't patronize me Luyanda please!"

Luyanda:"Her liver is damaged she needs a transplant and we haven't found a match yet"

me:"Can I see her? where are my kids?"

Luyanda:"At home..follow me" When we got to Princess' ward we found Her mother crying holding her hand.

me:"hi"

Priscilla:"hey" she stood up and kissed Princess and walked out.

-

-

#Lethu

-

I have never been so scared in my life I even peed on myself.It's the second day now since we have been locked in the house by the three men and some woman.

man1:"Richard what does it say man"

Richard:"You're match Sceshy"

Man1:"Good Lexi..

start working" Scelo was chained so the woman went straight to him and cut his clothes.

Man1:"Remember I want him to feel every pain Lexi" the woman nodded and cut Scelo more like opening his stomach then took his liver.

Man2:"What about these three?' he pointed at me and my parents.

Man1:"They're gonna eat the remaining organs or maybe we should wait until abole kqala" the Richard guy laughed

Richard:'ungcolile kodwa Luxolo"

Luxolo""I hate it when someone touches what's mine..especially my girls ndiyaqhawkelwa ke apho..so you boys and girl went too far.You're gonna die now because of greed" he punched Scelo who groaned faintly.The woman had put the liver in some box.

Richard:"Well done..dont bother closing him up..he's gonna die anyway" They took the box

and left us there.

mom:"oh God please save us"

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 39

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I was with the family in the waiting room when the old men walked in carrying a white box the didn't come to us though we saw them passing by and came back and sat down with out a word.

Luvo:"ibiynton leya?"

Richard:"yintoty" we laughed

Sphe:"iyatyiwa?"

Richard:"mxm" we chuckled Luyanda came to

us.

Luyanda:"uhm there's a problem"

me:"with what?" he sighed

Luyanda:"We need a second surgeon to help us operate Princess"

Ndumiso:"Operate her? where did you get the donor because the last time you said we dont match"

Luyanda:"Well thanks to..

"

Richard:"The man upstairs umsamariya ongcwele offered to help"

Lindi:"I will help with the surgery" we all looked at her as she stood up.

Lindi:"Jesus i'm qualified and it won't be my first surgery and I won't be alone"

Luyanda:"Let's go then" they left.

Saider:"Sivelephi isbindi na?"

Richard:"Ezulwini..go rest Lubanzi"

me:"no i'm fine"

Richard:"Uyi Ou egrand yaz" we chuckled.

Damane:"Ndisafuna ukumnyisa kancinci"

Richard:"What did he do now?"

Damane:"He cheated" Richard quickly turned and looked at me coldly.

Richard:"if you don't love her you should just let her go..not lekaka niyenzayo, good thing I don't have a daughter i'd have killed you now"

Saider:"Dad come on..give him a break please"

Richard:"i'm not talking to you"

Saider:"Didn't ask" we chuckled because he was mumbling and only us who were near him could hear him.Priscilla walked in with Sane.

Sane:"Hey bro" she kissed my cheek.

me:"Hey" I faked a smile.

Sane:"aah man look at you looking so sad..don't worry your nana will be okay..aneh?" I slapped her hand because she was pulling my cheek she giggled sitting properly on my lap.

me:"Get off me you're heavy" she frowned and put her head on my shoulder.

Siya:"Must be nice in Varsity Sane..you've gained some weight"

Saider:"or you're pregnant"

me:"Which one is it?" I asked jokingly she kept quiet and held my shirt tight we then heard her sobbing.

Lonwabo:"iyhuu khangr ndithethe mna aneh..Siwe" she cried loudly Dad looked at us and stood up making his way to us.

Lubah:"me too shame"

Ndu:"me three"

Dad:"Ntondo yintoni mntanam? "

Sane:"Siya..no Bhut Saider"

Saider:"No Lubanzi"

Dad:"What did they do?"

Sane:"b..bebedlala daddy" she faked smile
wiping her tears we looked at her shocked

Siya:"mkm" Dad left with her and sat kulandowo
ebehleli kuyo.

-

-

#Pamela

-

When I got to East London I met up with Craig
at the bus station.

Craig:"Hello Pam"

me:"Mr.."

Craig:"Craig please..how are you?"

me:"Good and you?" he smiled taking my bag.

Craig:"Good..welcome to East London" I smiled as we went to his car he put the bag in the trunk and then opened the door for me then went to his side.

Craig:"so tell me about yourself"

me:"There's nothing to tell really i'm just an ordinary girl trying to make a living for myself" he looked confused

Craig:"Then why did you agree into this kind of work?"

me:"it's the only thing I could do since I only have matric"

Craig:"hold up..wait what type of work are you talking about..Girl you have matric why would you go to prostitution instead of w.." I cut him

me:"prost..Yhe wethu..what are you talking about??" my voice was a bit high he stopped the car and looked at me.

Craig:"Where did you think you were going

sweetie?" I swear I was close into crying.

me:"My..my boss told me I was being transferred..to a newly opened branch here in E.L"

Craig:"Branch? what branch?" I cried silently

me;"Game..i. .was w..orking at Game in Kokstad"

Craig:"Hey..shh it's okay please don't cry" he tried touching me but I moved back "i'm not gonna hurt you okay?"

me:"Drop me here..i. I wanna go back home..please"

Craig:"No Pam sweetie. .look I don't force people to prostitution they come willingly to my agency. right now i'm gonna take you to a hotel and book you a room and leave you there..alone okay?" I nodded repeatedly "Don't be scared now okay?"

me:"okay..okay" I was so scared he started the

car and drove to some hotel and he paid for a suit.

Craig:"it's paid for two weeks..take care okay?" I nodded as he kissed my forehead.

me:"Bye" he left as I was escorted to my suite.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

We stayed for hours with nothing and no one saying anything to us.

Saider:"Oh ndilambile ke khona"

Richard:"Go get food for all of us"

Saider:"inoba ndingu ritsho(maid)" his father stared at him.he just laughed "Ndumiso, Lubabalo, Lwandile come let's go"

L.D:"Say please"

Saider:"I only use that word to my wife.stand up now" They stood up and followed him.

Luyanda and Lindi came to us looking drained we all stood up.

Luyanda:"Sit down" we all spoke at once ge laughed joined by Lindi.

Luyanda:"The operation went well but her condition is still critical and we have to wait for her body to react on the liver"

Priscilla:"Meaning?"

Lindi:"meaning her body could either accept or reject the liver"

Richard:"nah y'all should relax awlo reject umzimba walamtana..lead the way doc"

Luyanda:"Where to?"

Richard:"Princess' ward and don't tell me that we are not allowed because i'm not having that..come now" Luyanda chuckled and we all followed him.We found her sleeping peacefully

with an oxygen mask and a drip on her arm, her face was a bit swollen and red. I sat next to her and took her hand then kissed it. oSaider arrived and we stayed for a while then left but I didn't go home or ride with any of them. I called a cab and asked the driver to follow dad's car because they were acting a bit strange but we kept a distance of course. but they stopped and got out of the car and stood in front of my ride I laughed and told the driver to stop I got off and went to them.

me; "Gentlemen"

Richard: "I like you..come" we went inside some dodgy yard and got inside the house.

me: "Holly shit! wait. that's Princess' uncle"

Richard: "Yes..he donated his liver to his niece..nice neh?" God this guy!

me: "But..."

Dad: "He hired this one to date and marry

Princess so that he could get her shares..when that didn't work he opted for plan B"

me:"well I guess it's good riddance to bad rubbish..bye continue with your work"

Richard:"Join us"

me:"no thank you"

Richard:"I was joking I don't like you"

me:"me too" I said walking out

Richard:"voetsek" I laughed and went to the car.

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 40

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

A week passed and Princess was still unconscious but there was hope because they

had removed some of the machines she was connected to. I was with my little sister preparing the kids as we were going to the hospital.

me: "Sanelisiwe?"

Sane: "M.huh?"

me: "What's going on with you?"

Sane: "Nothing" she picked Vuvu up and they went to the kitchen I followed her with Xoli, we fed the kids in silence then I went to change and we left.

me: "I thought we were close" I said breaking the silence as we drove to the hospital.

Sane: "We were!"

me: "Were?" I took a glance at her then focused on the road.

Sane: "You know what I mean Banzi"

me: "Actually no I don't because you're hiding

things from me now something you've never done"

Sane:"i'll tell you when i'm ready"

me:"okay" when we got to the hospital we found everyone in the waiting area.

me:"Sure" My father, Mr Damane and Richard kept quiet whilst the others responded "and then you three?"

Richard:"Andiqondi ithetha nathi lentwana mos(i dont think this boy is talking to us)" he said looking at Dad and Mr Damane.

Dad:"No maybe he's referring to that three some over there" I laughed because he was pointing at Lindi, Lelethu and Siya.

me:"Molweni maxhego (hello old men)"

Damane:"Did you smoke some drug today?" I chuckled and walked away joining the gents.Minutes later Luyanda came to us with a smile on his face.

Luyanda:"Dumelang"

us:"Sure"

Luyanda:"Molweni" we looked at him and kept quiet "Sanibonani" he laughed as we still kept quiet.

Richard:"Mkhuseli zitshayile ez'ntwana"
Luyanda looked at me and smiled.

Luyanda:"Princess is awake"

Vuvu:"Mama"

Richard:"Eshee"

Vuvu:"Shhh" we laughed.

Priscilla:"Can we see her?"

Luyanda:"Of course" we all followed him to Princess' ward we found her with a nurse fixing pillows for her.

Princess:"Banzi?"

Richard:"Yivani!" we cracked up and laughed at his drama I went closer to her and kissed her.

me:"Hey" she smiled

Princess:"You're back" I nodded

me:"Yeah. .for you" she smiled.

Saider:"Oh hay ke noko" we laughed as I stepped back.

Xoli:"Nah.ah mama" he wiggled out of my arms going to his mom.

Princess:"Come big boy" she took Vuvu as well.

Luvo:"Akusekho nalo 'Hi luvo you're back'(There's not even a'hi Luvo you're back')"
We all laughed as he mimicked Princess' voice.

Princess:"Mom"

Priscilla:"ah she notices my presence" she giggled and pouted

Damane:"Don't kiss those lips"

Princess:"Haa! why?"

Damane:"You've already kissed Banzi..so if your mother kisses you it will be a betrayal to

me..she'll be like she kissed Banzi" we all laughed

Lindi:"really now dad?"

Damane:"Yes"

Princess:"Wow..my Lele" we looked around then back at Princess "come" Sphe went to kiss her cheek.

Sphe:"i'm sorry" she smiled.

Princess:"Ndum-Nd..."

Ndumiso:"Shh" she giggled and kept quiet as they hugged.We stayed with her until the visiting hours ended.

Princess:"Ningcolile yazi..nonke futhi (You're so cruel..all of you)" she said when the nurse was escorting us out we all turned and looked at her.

Dad:"What did we do now makoti?"

Princess:"You came here empty handed nindi feed(a) iindaba qha (and feed me gossip) it's

fine you can leave" She pouted

Richard:"oh shame sorry girl" we laughed at his sarcasm.

Princess:"sure" I went to sit next to her

me:"We didn't know you were awake kaloku nana" the others walked out leaving us alone.

Princess:"Okay" I took her hand and kissed it.

me:"i'm sorry for ruining us"

Princess:"You're hurt me"

me:"Sorry nana..I learnt my lesson baby I swear i'd never hurt you like that again..can you forgive me"

Princess:"yeah..I forgive you..promise me not to hurt me again"

me:"I promise baby" we kissed for sometime then pulled out."I love you"

Princess:"Love you too" I pecked her lips and stood up

me:"See you tonight" I helped her lie back and then left.

-

-

#Pamela

-

if I had known that Craig's generosity and help was gonna turn sour and make my life a living hell I wouldn't have accepted. When Craig booked me a hotel he left and came back after two days with two Nigerian guys and forced me to sleep with them both while he took a video of everything and after that he said'it's business sweetheart nothing personal' I tried escaping but he caught just outside the hotel and took me to his brothel. Several men have been pleasing themselves with me even Craig himself.

It's the following week Tuesday and i'm with

some guy who is watching me like a hawk

him:"19:30..i'll help you escape.make sure you're the last one to get food"

me:"Why are you helping me?"

Him:"It's my job but I can't act now and i can't watch you suffer either" I nodded.

At exactly 19:30 I was in the line to go get food when one of the guards grabbed my arm he dragged me to the small gate and pushed me out I didn't ask any questions I ran as fast as I could , even though my body was sore I forced myself because I didn't want to find myself back in that hell again.When I got to the road I made sure that I was running a bit far kwi pavement. I was tired but I didn't stop and i didnt even know where I was going, I heard people talking and it sounded like they were running I ran faster.I decided to cross the road and i did but when I was in the middle of the road the lights became too much for me and

my tears didnt make things easy either I just stopped and waited for the car to hit me because it hooted loudly I heard the tyres scratching as I held my head with both my hands.

Voice:"Are you crazy??" it was a man's voice coming from the car.

me:"i'm sorry"

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 41

..

..

..

#Pamela

-

As the man kneel in front of me and I was shaking scared as hell..what if its one of them?

man:"Are you okay?" his voice is gentle as I was about to answer i hear voices.

"there she is! hey! come back here ypu bitch!!" I cried holding to the man for dear life.

me:"Ple..ase help me, they're gonna take me back there please" as those guys came closer the poor man pulled me and hid me behind him I held on his blazer scared, I feel his hand coming to the back of his waist and he pulls out a gun I gasped but I didn't dare ler go of him.

man:"What do you want?"

Guy1:"The bitch behind you" he clicked his tongue and then looked at me.

man:"Go to the car"

me:"no..l..let's go together please"

man:"okay" we walked to the car together he opened the back door for me I got in then he went to the driver's seat and drove off.

Man:"I'm Ndumiso Cooper"

me:"Pamela Dlomo"

Ndumiso:"This is my sister Princess" he pointed at the woman in the front seat.

me:"hello Princess"

Princess:"Hi Pam..how are you?" I just sighed and closed my eyes without answering her.I didn't want to bother them with my problems, anyway we drove in silence until we reached a double storey house Ndumiso opened the gate using his remote then drove in.He went to open for his sister then came to open for me as well.

When we got inside the house we were welcomed by a loud laughter coming from the other room we walked through the kitchen and arrived in what looked like a lounge or a living room and it was full of people and most of them were men and a few women.

Ndumiso:"uhm this is Pam..Pam meet our family" I nodded looking down but I could feel eyes on me and that made me uncomfortable my lips trembled and tears dropped on the floor.

Princess:"Come let's go" she said reaching for my arm but I jumped and moved back a little.

me:"I'm sorry" she looked at me then held out her hand and I gladly took it and followed her as she limped going to one of the rooms downstairs.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

We were all still shocked by the girl's behavior when Priscilla spoke.

Priscilla:"Who is that girl Ndumiso? nimthathephi?"

Ndumiso:"Her name is Pamela Dlomo I almost ran over her..she was running from some guys who were chasing her and then she asked me to held her"

Luyanda:"They molested her" we all turned and looked at him.

me:"How do you know that?"

Luyanda:"The signs are all there. .they way she walks and hrr being jumpy, her wrists are bruised"

Damane:"Where is she from?"

Ndumiso:"we don't know..we will ask her tomorrow"

Priscilla:"in that case the food is ready" we all went to the dining table and sat down.

Sphe:"taima please say grace for us" Mr Damane gave him a look but he just closed his eyes smiling making us laugh.

Damane:"Uhm..thandaza Lindiwe" we laughed Uncle Richard was worse he even tapped his foot down.

Richard:"Moer lentwana" he said

Damane:"let's eat now..i'm sure God understands why we won't pray"

Lubah:"and why is that again dad?"

Damane:"Sisgezo senu" we laughed and started eating.When we were done Priscilla took two plates and glasses with juice and we went to the bedroom and found Princess comforting the girl.

me:"uh..I came to say goodbye" she nodded and got out of bed.

Princess:"i'll be back shortly Pam"

Pam:"okay" Princess held my hand as we got out of the bedroom.

me:"You good?"

Princess:"Yeah just a bit sore kwi operation"

me:"You shouldn't have rushed to come back so early from the hospital"

Princess:"Couldn't spend another day there" I

nodded and got closer to her then we kissed.

"Libala zilips ezo uyawuhamba ngazo" we pulled apart laughing then turned to find Richard coming out of the bathroom he whistled and left.

Princess:"You should go" I nodded and kissed her again.

me:"see you tomorrow" she smiled nodding.

-

When I got home I took a shower and went to bed.My phone rang it was Princess.

Me:"Babe?"

Princess:"I can't sleep" I chuckled

me:"Close your eyes i'll sing for you" she kept quiet and I started singing for her.

When I called her name she didnt respond so I hung up and slept.

-

-

#Pamela

-

The following day I was woken up by wetness I started crying silently.

Princess:"What's wrong?

me:"i'm sorry" she cried harder "I didn't mean to...it just happened i will wash the sheets" she looked at the sheet she noticed that I had urinated she got up.

Princess:"Come" we went to the bathroom and she ran a bath for me.

me:"I..i was born and bred eKokstad, I used to stay with my mother until she passed passed away six years ago..I continued staying in our shack because it was the only home I knew.I continued witj school and I passed my matric but I couldn't further my studies, I looked for a job and got one eGame...two weeks ago my

manager told me I was being transferred so I came here and found Craig waiting for me whom I thought will be my manager as I was told

to cut the story short Craig told me what he does and he offered to book a hotel for me because I didnt want to be a prostitute. .few days later he came with four men to the hotel and. t..they raped me"

Princess:"Oh my gosh i'm sorry"

me""He tok me to his brothel and more men did it..day after day"

Princess:"i'm sorry" I nodded and wiped my tears then got out of the tub.

When we were done getting dressed Princess called her mom and I gave her a go ahead to tell her.

mom:"i'm sory nana. .we have to go yo the hospital first okay?" I nodded

me:"Okay ma'am"

Priscilla:"uhm your father? wherr is he?"

me:"I never met him"

Priscilla:"His details.maybe I can help you locate him"

me:"Mom only told me his name..Richard" her eyes widened and passed her gaze to Princess.

Priscilla:"Come lets eat" we walked out of the bedroom going to the kitchen.

Princess:morning" we sat down.

Ndumiso:"How are you Pam?" I looked up and found a man in his 50's looking at me and two guys in their twenties

me:"fine thank you" he nodded and we ate in silence.

Man:"Pamela?"

me:"sir"

Man:"Where are your parents? call me dad or

uncle" I nodded and told him what he wanted to know he then stood up and left. about 30 minutes later he came back and went to open the door then came back with a man who looked a bit like me, his lips, eyes and skin complexion and the nose. He stared at me before he made his way to me. He gently turned my face and looked at my neck I have a birthmark.

Man: "Uhm..hi"

me: "Hello" he blinked and tears fell.

Man: "i'm Richard Myeni your father..i'll be back okay?" I nodded with tears in my eyes he got up and left me in shock.

-

He came back after sometime.

Richard: "Who did this to you? who raped you..don't deny it just give me the name"

me: "C..Craig and the others"

Richard:"Don't worry about their names..Craig will definitely know then even if I have to help him remember" he poured himself a shot

Uncle:"Calm down Richard"

Richard:"oh I am calm...very calm my friend" he gulped a shot then walked out.

Uncle:"Shit!" he ran after him

[09/17, 20:22] Strict: insert 42

..

..

..

#Princess

-

After dad and uncle Richard walked out the whole room was left tense.

mom:"Shuu" she clapped once "Finish up Pam so that we can go sweetheart"

Ndumiso:"Where to?"

Mom:"Hospital"

Ndumiso:"Oh..i'll drive you"

Mom:"Thought you were going to work"

Ndumiso:"I will go after dropping you off" we finished eating then they left.

Banzi walked in with my kids who screamed when they saw me, the ran towards me falling but they didn't stop.

me:"Hey guys" I kissed them both they giggled.

Xoli:"Mbaa daddy!" Banzi knelt and kissed him then his sister.

Vuvu:"Mbaa mommy daddy" Banzi chuckled and came closer then kissed me.

them:"Yeeeeeaaah!!!" they said clapping hands we looked at each other noBanzi and laughed.

me:"Eshee"

Them:"Shhh" we laughed.

Banzi:"Miss you" he said putting his head on my lap I ran my fingers through his roughed up hair.

me:"I'm here nje" he frowned..

Banzi:"that's the thing baby..you're here.I miss waking up next to you, I miss cuddling you love"

me:"Sorry" he sat up and looked at me I just laughed.

Banzi:"Baby?!" he whined making me laugh again.

me:"Sorry baby. .but I miss you too and I doubt i'll come back anytime soon"

Banzi:"Why is that nana?"

me:"Mom" he nodded "But I can sneak out" he smirked.

Banzi:"naughty..i'll come pick you up later" I giggled nodding he kissed me hungrily.

Sphe:"Get a room" he said walking in then sat on the opposite couch.

me:"Shouldn't you be packing wena? Varsity will open in two days time"

Sphe:"I will stay a week sweetheart so chill and besides if i'm crowding your space..deal"

me:"Voetsek" he chuckled.Lindi came down and greeted then went to the kitchen.

Banzi:"Still haven't made peace?"

me:."Can you help me up?" I ignored his question on purpose. .well everyone still think we haven't made peace sino Lindi but we get along just fine we even text at night gossiping about them..well we started the day I woke up anyway I went to the bathroom and did my thing then returned to the lounge.

-

-

.....Narrated.

-

When Richard got out of the house Luxolo(Mr Damane) followed him and quickly snatched the car keys from Richard.

Richard:"Luxolo!"

Lux:"That's my name" he said unlocking the car and got in, Richard sighed and went to open the passenger side and got in Luxolo started tge car and drove off.

Lux:"Did you know?" he asked focusing on the road and he pressed hard on the accelerator.

Richard:"Know what?"

Lux:"That you have a fucken child!! did you know Richard?"

Richard:"Fuck you! do you really think i'd just sit by knowing I have a daughter somewhere?!

Voetsek man!" They were shouting each other.

Lux:"How did you know ahe was yours?"

Richard:"Why did you call me to come over?" he asked sarcastically.Luxolo hit the breaks hard

and Richard's head hit the dashboard.

Richard:"What the fuck man?!" he asked as the Lux drove again.

Luxolo:"answer the question" he said trying to hold his laughter while Richard was rubbing his forehead.

Richard:"I didn't know okay? do yoy honestly believe that i'd turn my back on my child? Come on Lux!!"

Lux:"Sorry..stop crying now"

Richard:"Voetsek!" they both chuckled. Lux parked outside Mkhusele(Banzi's dad)'s house and called him.

Mkhusele:"One would swear umetsha(you's dating me) nam"

Lux:"Sies..i'd never even think of that Priscilla does it for me pretty good thank you..Come out" he hung up.Mkhusele walked out wearing his pyjamas and got in the car.

Mkhulz:"so?" Lu started the car and drove off to Craig's brothel.They got out and went inside the yard and fortunately there were no guards so the went inside the building and found everyone in what looked like a reception with Craig yelling at them, guards, prostitutes and all his workers.

Craig:"Find that bitch and bring her here! am I clear?!"

workers:"Yes boss"

Richard:"And who is this bitch you're talking about?" he asked sitting on the couch with his gun in hand "Should I repeat myself?" his voice was now cold.

Craig:"Who are you again?" Richard stood up and went to him with his eyes fixed on Craig, he threw s punch that landed Craig on the floor.

Lux had just got off the phone he was talking to his son(Lubah) who said they will arrive shortly and indeed they arrived after 10 minutes.

L.D:"What's going on?"

Lux:"Close all the exit points then come back here" Richard kept punching Craig then stooped when he saw blood, the guards were just watching because Craig was bullying them as well.

Richard:"My child?" he shook his head and let go of Craig "She's scared" he chuckled closing his eyes.

Craig:"W..what child?"

Richard:"Pamela..remember her?" Craig's eyes widened and he cries when he saw a sign on Richard's hand.

Craig:"i'm sorry"

Richard:"I bet she said those words too..now this is what's gonna happen.You will call everyone who touched her..I dont vcare how you get them here but you will"

Craig:"Please sir I wi..." a shoe landed on his jaw

and he spit blood.

Richard:"Two hours" he turns abd walked to his family.

Saider:"Dad?"

Richard:"We will talk once we are out of here son..get guys to watch this place we will return in two hours" Saider nodded and called their guys who arrived after sonetime and they were given a strict order to watch Craig closely.

-

The guys arrived at Priscilla's house and found Priscilla alone.

Lux:"Baby" he kissed her "Where's Pam?"

Priscilla:"Sleeping" she theb led a way to the bedroom Pam used.They found her crying hugging a pillow.Priscilla rushed to her and hugged her.

Priscilla:"Shh its okay now..you safe"

When she was calm Richard introduced her to her brother and their friends but he introduced them as family. They asked her a few things and she answered truthfully. Staring with how she ended up in East London. Richard wanted to hug his daughter so bad but because of the fear he saw in her eyes he didn't want to make her uncomfortable.

Later on they returned to the brothel and found more than ten guys with Craig.

Richard: "No" he turned and looked away with tears in his eyes Lux just hugged him "no wonder she's so scared"

Lux: "Make them pay for breaking your daughter and we will help you" they pulled apart. Lux and the others were left to deal with those men.

Richard pulled Craig to the bathroom he opened hot water and pushed Craig inside the shower. He watched him cry in pain as the water burnt him.

Richard:"come out" Craig crawled and got out, Richard took a sjambok and started beating him up and then pulled him by his hair all the way out of the building.

Craig:"Just kill me"

Richard:"Not so fast and definitely not so easy boy" he took his phone and texted Lux who came out with two guys.

Richard:"A chair, petrol and a lighter" the guys nodded and left then returned with what Richard wanted.They tied Craig in thd chair the Richard poured the petrol ku Craig who was crying uncontrollable.he then set him alight and squatted infront of the burning Craig and watched him in pain.

Richard:"see you in hell boy" he got up and moved back a litte then they watched Craig burning to death

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 43

..

..

..

#Princess

-

Later on mom and Pam came, Pam looked like she had been crying she excused herself and went to the bedroom.

me:"What happened?"

mom:"The doctor thinks her uterus might be damaged but we wil get the results tomorrow"

me:"Shame that's sad, maybe I should go check on her"

mom:"no baby..I think she needs to be alone"

me:"I don't think it's good for her to be alone"

"for once I agree with you little brat" it was Lindi coming down the stairs I wanted to laugh but I composed myself.

me:"Who asked you bitch?"

mom:"Princess!"

me:"Stay out of this mother. .this little missy here should know her place and keep her mouth xa ndingathethi naye"

Lindi:"oh please bitch i was just agreeing with you because its the first time I hear something sensible coming fr.."

me:"Is there a sewage here mother? there's an unpleasant sm..."

"Enough you two!" we looked at the door it was dad with uncle Richard and Banzi's father.

Lindi:"She started it"

me:"Stop lying you did" we started squabbling.

Dad:"I said enough!! i'm sick and tired of your stinking attitude"

Lindi:"Be unsick and untired then old man" she left leaving dad gasping.

mom:"Olwethu..."

me:"Shut up magogo" I walked away.

Richard:"Yhe wena!!" I ignored him and went to the bedroom Pam was at I found Lindi there she laughed so hard as I walked in and I joined her.

me:"Gosh you should have seen dad's face when you called him an old man" she laughed again.

Lindi""and mom?" I laughed and wiped my tears.

me:"I called her magogo" we laughed even Pam giggled, the door swung open while we were still laughing dad walked in followed by mom and the uncles.

Lindi:"Das you have a belt in your hand?" she asked laughing I pressed my lips together and tried not to laugh but I couldn't.

me:"Perhaps alimlingani" Pam giggled shaking her head because we were now behind her.

Richard:"They're playing you" we giggled.

Dad:"So you guys kiss and made up" we nodded smiling at each other.he smiled too and opened his arms."come here" Lindi giggled and held my arm.

Lindi:"Nah..we good" Dad laughed and sat on the chair next to the dressing table.

Dad:"I wasn't gonna pinch you though" we all laughed.

me:"We didn't say you were going to" he smiled and they left us alone catching up with Pam.

-

The following week oobhut Lubah had returned to joburg also L.D and his family went back to Cape town .Uncle Richard was always around going with Pam to the therapist and to the doctors, he was really supportive shame together with Saider who was very happy to have a sister, Thando was also around supporting her sister in law.We were in the dinner table eating with uncle Richard, Saider

and Thando. Sphe and Luvo were also around, there was a buzzer and I attended to it...it was Banzi's father with a crying Sane behind him. He marched to the table and grabbed Luvo by the collar of his t-shirt and pinned him on the wall.

Dad: "Mkhuseli?!" Banzi's father sighed and looked at Luvo.

Banzi's dad: "Ndikuthini?" he said defeated making me giggled meanwhile Ndumiso and Saider laughed.

Richard: "What did he do?"

Banzi's dad: "he made my daughter pregnant"

Ndumiso: "Congratulations mkhulu" we all laughed and Banzi's dad laughed too.

Sphe: "bendithe nqa use watyeba" Sane choked in her tears and cried louder.

Mom: "Siphelele!!" Sphe laughed and stood up going to Sane.

Sphe: "i'm joking friendship, you're not fat you're

just..uhm pregnant yes that's the word" he said pulling her to the table.

Dad:"I.uhm. .I think i'm thirsty" he said laughing going to the kitchen I also stood up and dished up for utaka Banzi and Sane. we all ate conversing here and there, Luvo was sittted between Sane and me.

Sane:"Cela undphe inyama"

Luvo:"You finished yours already?!" the shock on his voice made us laugh silently but we didn't laugh loud.

Sane:"Please" a tear dropped in her eye.

Luvo:"but you ate yours" I nudged him "I mean you can have it"

Sane:"thanks"

-

The following day Dad returned to joburg and mom was moping around as usual so I decided to take my kids and visit Banzi at his work place

because Pam was out with her brother.

When I got to the firm I greeted the receptionist.

me:"hi..i'm looking for Lubanzi" she looked up and smiled.

her:"hey..uhm do you have an appointment?"

"she doesn't need one. .hi babe" we shared a kiss he took Vuvu and kissed her then took Xoli and kissed him as well I then took the file he was carrying and we went to his office.

Banzi:"Let me cancel my meetings then spend the rest of the day with you"

me:"but babe you dont h..."

Banzi:"Don't try to change my mind love" I surrendered and let him cancel his meetings and we spent the rest of the day in the park with our kids, playing, eating and taking photos. When the kids fell asleep Banzi drove us back at home.

Banzi:"Just let them be baby" he said as I was

taking the clothes off the twins because I wanted to bath them.

me:"no abazolala kakuhle baby" I started with my boy he cried but quickly kept quiet..I then bathed Vuvu then lotioned them and fdressed them before putting them to bed with Banzi's help of course.

-

-

#Pamela

-

Finding my father was a blessing to me even though we met in an unusual way and under different circumstances.Having him and ubhut Sandiso made me happy and the Coopers as well, suvh lovung and caring people.I was really trying to deal with what happened and my father and everyone else was helping me carry the load.My therapist was also very helping.

-

A month passed and I was slowly getting better.

me:"What are you going to do in Kokstad" I asked my father who had parked a bag.

Richard:"Business sweetheart"

me:"But Richard you had gone there last week"

Richard:"Yes but now i'n going to finish off what I started. bye" he kissed my forehead

me:"Bye" he stopped by the door.

Richard:"one more thing.

i'm not Richard kuwe..Madolo kanyoko" I giggled as he walked out.

-

-

#Princess

-

Everyone had gone to joburg apparently there

was a celebration for Lindi's achievement, even though I didn't know what it was I bought her a necklace congratulating her. The following day was my birthday and I was alone with my kids.

.well I didn't go to joburg because there was no one to leave the kids with Nozi went home to see her kids and utaka Banzi refused for his grandkids to be around people. Anyway I woke up and bathed me and my kids then made breakfast abd fed them and I ate too. I spent the whole day watching video clips of me and my family celebrating our bithdays. I kept checking my phone but no call came. When I logged to facebook I saw a pucture of the family in Durban.

-

Around 22:00 I received a call from Banzi.

me:"hi"

Banzi:"buzz me in" he hung up I went to look on the camera I saw his car and opened for him.he

got in singing 'happy birthday' I just hugged him crying.

Banzi: "happy birthday baby" he kissed me I took the flowers and thanked him. He gave me a small box I opened it.. it had a beautiful silver bracelet.

me: "Thank you baby" I hugged him

Banzi: "You're crying"

me: "They forgot" he just held me. we went to my room and cuddled and talked. we got disturbed by my phone.

Banzi: "another present tomorrow love" I giggled and answered my phone.

me: "hello?"

him: "23:45 and you still awake"

me: "Uncle Paul?!" he laughed..uncle Paul was my dad's lawyer and bestfriend. he started singing for me over the phone.

me:"You remembered?"

Uncle Paul:"of course..you will get your present tomorrow. .nyt Khosazana ya daddy" I laughed because he didn't pronounce 'Nkosazana' properly

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 44 (short)

-

-

#Princess

-

The following day I was woken up by Banzi with breakfast in bed I smiled,

me:"I could get used to this" I said stretching up.

Banzi:"if your birthday was everyday" I giggled.

me:"so much for being romantic" I stood up and went to the bathroom and rinsed my mouth then washed my face then returned back to the

bedroom.

Banzi:"Are you okay?" I nodded eating up "don't lie nana"

me:"i'm fine really" he perked my lips.

Banzi:"i'm sorry that your family forgot" I faked a smile because I was really hurt. My family has never forgotten my birthday even after dad psssed away we always celebrated our birthdays together. I guess things changed now and Lindi took all the attention or maybe she's more important. I felt Banzi's hands wiping my tears.

Banzi:"Xolo kaloku baby" I smiled.

me:"it's cool..you know I would have appreciated an sms coming from them"

Banzi:"Maybe they planned a surprise for you" I chuckled and we continued eating.

Banzi left after we fed and bathed the kids and put them down then went to take a quick

shower and got dressed into a black highwaisted linen short with a white vest and a white coat on top..then wore my black Gucci heel, I put on the bracelet Banzi bought for me and a necklace I let my hair loose.After dressing up the kids I called Banzi.

Banzi:"Babe?"

me:"we are done"

Banzi:"Come down kaloku" I took the kids and went down, I almost dropped them when I saw uncle and my friend Bongi.

me:"Oh my gosh!!" I ran to uncle Paul and hugged him then went to Bongi.

me:"Gosh I thought you died" she giggled and hugged me.

Bongi:"Divas don't die baby..i'm still alive and kicking" we hugged again it has been a while since we saw each other.

me:"how are you uncle Paul?" he smiled.

Paul:"As you can see..great come let's go" I first started upstairs to fetch my bag then we locked setting the alarm and left.

-

I was having so much, we were at the beach playing and sprinkling water at each other, my kids were also having so much laughing and playing on the sand.

Later on we went to some restaurant and to my surprise it was empty.

me:"and now?"

Paul:"I knew we would come back dirty from the beach so I booked the entire restaurant" we laughed and the waiters attended to us..they bought our food and the kids' food as well and they sang the 'birthday song' for me it was really great.

me:"uhm y'all want a speech now?"

them:"yeah..speech!!" I giggled

me:"nah..not until I get my presents" they all laughed.

Paul:"I knew it...she's always been like this"

Bongi:"true that"

Banzi:"Don't gang up on my baby now..nah.a I refuse" we laughed and I pouted and pecked his lips.

Vuvu;"mba daddy" he kissed them too then we continued eating.

-

-

#SIPHELELE

-

We had so much fun from joburg to Durban celebrating Lindi's achievement. She was graduating for the second time to something like ChM or something.Anyway we hearded to East London from Durban, anyhow when we

landed there were cars already waiting for us so we got in and drove home.

Ndumiso:"Whoah!!" we were all shocked to see a car with a ribbon in the driveway.it was an Audi r8 marron in colour with tinted windows and a Jaguar next to it the cars we both brand new.

me:"I wonder who do they belong to?" we all walked in.

Lindi:"it's so quiet in here"

Lubah:"Maybe they went tp visit Banzi" I went to change then returned to the lounge.

mom:"what's that?" she was referring to the cd next to Princess' laptop I was about to take it when we heard a scream outside. .we all ran out and found Princess with Bonggi, uncle Paul, Banzi ans the kids she was jumping up and down.

Princess:"Oh my gosh you guys I don't know

what to say"

Banzi:"a thank you baby daddy and a kiss would do me good" she giggled and kissed him then went to hug uncle Paul.

Paul:"Priscilla"

Mom:"Paul..what's going on?" he chuckled

Paul:"I see your boyfriend's dick drives you crazy to a point where you neglect and hurt your daughter just to make him happy"

mom:"P..." he cut her.

Paul:"His daughter must be really important to you that you'd 'forget' your daughter's birthday. Vee must be turning in his grave.bye sweetheart" he looked at us than left.

me:"Princess I..."

Princess:"It's okay"

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 45

..

..

..

#SIPHELELE

-

I saw my mother's lips tremble and tears quickly filled her eyes as Princess turned to look at Banzi with a smile on her face then turned and walked towards us and passed us without saying a word.

mom:"oh God" she wiped her tears and ran inside the house but Princess came out with her bag and the kids' bag.

Me:"Princess please..i'm sorry don't go" I tried touching her but she stepped back.

Princess:"You? wena Siphhelele?"

me:"i didn't completely forget Lwethu..i bought you a present sometime ago but I was waiting to give you on your birthday" she shook her head.

Princess:"You finally got it all Lindi..my mother and my brothers, maybe you will be the daughter Priscilla always wanted seeing that she never really loved me"

mom:"baby that's n.."

Princess:"I should thank you for two things though..for not aborting me and forcing me to marry Banzi" she then handed Banzi the bags and took the Audi keys and opened the door.

Princess:"I will come back tomorrow for our things and get out of your lives..enjoy staying in my house with my brothers and my mother Lindiwe..oh and take My room as well" she got in the car and started it.

Banzi:"Uhm..we should get going too, bye" as soon as he put the bags in the car he started it and drove out leaving us shocked.

Dad:"I thought it was next month" he said rubbing his face roughly. mom:"i'm such a horrible person. .i'm a bad mother how could I

forget my daughter's birthday?" she cried and rushed inside the house. meanwhile I was feeling like shit for forgetting my sister's birthday and seeing her disappointed and hurr like that made me feel so guilty I walked inside the house feeling horrible and went straight to my bedroom and slept.

The following morning I woke up to a noise coming from the passage, I got up and went to the bathroom and washed my face then went to check what was happening mom was kneeling infront of Princess begging her.

Princess: "I want to go..let go of me please"

mom: "you can't go like this baby..please let's talk about this" Princess pulled her hand back and signalled the two guys she was with to the door. They pulled the bags and walked out.

me: "Lwethu?" she looked at me then looked at the stairs where two more guys came down with big boxes and walked passed us.

Ndumiso:"Princess please don't do this sis please" those guys came back.

Princess:"I will take my father's books and jewellery..follow me guys" they went to the study and came back with two boxes.

Lubah:"Princess?"

Princess:"Yes?" she said with her eyes furrowed.

Lubah:"Can we talk? in private"

Princess:"i'm busy..uhm gents here are the keys to the cars I have already drove them out of the garages" she tossed them the keys.

mom:"You can't take the cars Olwethu" her voice was shaking Princess laughed.

Princess:"they're mine! I can do whatever I want with them..lets go gents" they walked out followed by Lubah.

-

-

.....Narrated.

-

Banzi was with his twin brother telling him about how worried he is about his girlfriend.

Luyanda:"shame man she must be really hurt"

Banzi:"very but what worries me is that she doesn't cry"

Luyanda:"maybe she doesn't want to cry"

Banzi:"no bro..Princess is the type who cries whenever she's hurt and right now she is but she's holding her self or blocking her emotions"

Luyanda:"That's dangerous bro..try to get through her. .don't allow her to block those emotions because it won't kust affect her but you and the kids as well" Banzi nodded and went to check the kids.

-

MEANWHILE

-

Mr Damane was with Richard and Mkhuseleli drinking scotch but his mind was at his daughter(Princess) he couldn't erase the hurt he saw on Princess's face and he really wanted to take away the pain she was feeling but he didn't know how.

Mkhuseleli:"Luxolo?!"

Lux:"Huh?"

Richard:"what's up?"

Lux:"I forgot my daughter's birthday?"

Richard:"khaphinde..I think I heard you wrong..uthi k'theni na?"

Lux:"well I didn't really forget..I thought it was next month or maybe I misprinted when I was setting a reminder on my phone and now she thinks I don't love her" his friends looked at him and felt sorry for him because they know how much he loves his kids.

Richard:"But you threw her a party yes..."

Lux:"It's Princess..worse part Is that her mother forgot too"

Them:"Hayi!!!"

Richard:"No marn Luxolo oh yhini umntana"

Lux:"I dont know what to do now"

Mkhuseli:"find a way to make it up to her" he sighed and gulped his drink.

Richard:"Ngumfazi onjani who forgets her child's birthday? mkm"

Mkhuseli:"Ongenangqondo" Richard choked on his drink laughing whilst Lux stared at Mkhuseli who just looked else where.

Richard:"Ha.ana Mkhuseli" they all laughed remembering old days.

"Bra Rich i. .uhm hello?" it was Pamela.

Richard:"ndizokbetha wena" she giggled.

Pam:"Could you drive me to Princess'

house..athi shs wants me to accompany her to Cradock"

Lux:"did she tell you why she's going there?"

Pam:"she said Something about utamnci wakhe" the old men looked at each other.

Lux:"oh" he became more worried because he knew that they killed Scelo.

Richard:"uhm let's go" they all stood up and walked out.

-

Princess:"Banzi my uncle never forgets our birthdays he has them tattooed on his hand.there's definitely something wrong" she said to Banzi who was trying to convince her not to go.

Banzi:"okay then baby but please come back tomorrow"

Princess:"okay" thwre was a buzzer "must be Pam" she attended the door and went bacj to

BanZi. The door opened and the three men walked in followed by Pam.

Richard:"molweni"

Banzi:"Old chaps" they insulted him he just laughed.

Princess:"i'll go get the kids so we can go Pam"

Pam:"i'll help you" they walked upstairs and came back with the kids and bags.

Princess:"We're leaving now"

Banzi:"let me help you with the bags"

Lux:"Princess can we talk?"

Princess:"no..I really have to go"

Lux:"sweetheart please let me expl.."

Princess:"no need really I get that you chose to celebrate with your daughter, blood is thicker than water after all" That statement cut really deep on Lux because he really loves Princess as his own.he watched her walked out

Richard:"give her time"

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 46

..

..

..

#Princess

-

Some may see me as dramatic but I'm not, My family and I have always made sure that we spent our birthdays together way before my father died, Dad wasn't always at our birthdays but he would call or skype whenever he is not around and wish a happy birthday and after he died we continued doing so. What hurts me the most is that all of them forgot even Sphe it's like Lindi just replaced me in their hearts and minds. Pam and I chatted all the way to Cradock but she fell asleep xa singena. When we got home we found my aunt noMamnci in

the lounge.

Nondu:"tshini nanku Lwethu" I smiled and walked in holding Vuvu and Pam had Xoli.

me:"Hi dabawo" she smiled and got up kissing me and my kids then Pam.

Nondu:"Unjani maMzondi?"

me:"Good thanks unjani Dabawo" she smiled.

Nondu:"Good..did you enjoy your birthday na baby?" I smiled because I enjoyed it all thanks to my baby and uncle Paul.

me:"ewe dabawo..uphi tamnci?" she sat next to uncle Scelo's wife.

Dabawo:"Ey mntanam we dont know where he is..it's over a month now"

me:"That's unlike him and I tried calling him but ayiphumeli"

aunty:"we have opened a case but the police haven't got any lead"

me:"Then let's get a private investigator
mamnci something is definitely not right here
.tamnci would never just vanish without saying
a word to anyone"

mamnci:"I didn't even think of that yazi"

me:"yhoo sorry Pam..uhm ngu Dabawo no
mamnci wam aba..this is Pam my friend"

Nondu:"nice to meet you mntanam" Pam smiled

Pam:"Likewise ma" after the introduction we
conversed including Pam in the conversation
but in honesty I was not there I was really
worried about my uncle it's so unlike him to just
disappear.

Nondu:" Olwethu?!"

me:"m.huh? Dabawo?"

Nondu:"What are you thinking?"

me:"nothin. .I should make a few calls..come
Pam" we both stood up and went to my

bedroom.we changed the bedding and put the kids down then returned to the lounge.

me:"Dabawo can you borrow me your laptop..I need to track his phone first before taking further steps" she nodded and went to her room then came back nelaptop.

me:"his phone is dusconnected but the last call he made ebese Monti"

Mamnci:"When was this?" I looked and it was a month and a week ago.

me:"a month and a week ago..let me take the last three phone numbers he contacted maybe I will find a clue"

-

-

.....Narrated.....

-

Banzi was left with the three old men, they

spent the whole day at Banzi's place drinking.

Banzi:"I don't know where your keys are!" he said looking at them.he hid the keys because he didn't want them to drive while they're drunk and it was already late.

Richard:"Ye kwedini"

Banzi:"Your rooms are ready" they looked at each other and sat down.

Mkhuseli:"Hay kodwa" he imitated a female voice causing the others to laugh.

Lux:"idiot"

Richard:"Engasaqhoshi umaka Lubah I thought she wasn't gonna date you"

Mkhuseli:"Come closer Thobeka" Lux laughed because Mkhuseli was imitating him.

Richard:"yhop hay kodwa" they all laughed.

Lux:"and there was M.k(L
D's father)" they laughed.

Mkhuseli:"oh that one was never romantic"

Richard:"Do you remember when he was dating Mandisa" they laughed

Lux:"Ndiyamthand' uMandisa" he sang

Them:"1.2.3" they sang as well

Lux:"nob' imali andinayo" he continued

Them:"4.5.6" they sang again

Lux:"Ndizomlobola ngenqoty" they laughed harder and couldn't continue with the song.Banzi was also in stitches taking a video.

Mkhuseli:"ah that one" he said remembering his twin.

Lux:"Crazy as hell" they continued with their talk remembering the good old days and also gave Banzi some advices.

-

MEANWHILE

-

Priscilla was sitting in the diner table with her kids but she couldn't eat because of stress, she missed her daughter so much she just wanted to apologise to her and reassure her that she loves her.

Lubah:"Oledi"

Priscilla:"Sorry what?"

Lubah:"Stop worrying Princess is gonna forgive us..i'll go talk to her tomorrow"

Priscilla:"Thanks" they ate and went to bed,
Priscilla received a call from Banzi telling her that her boyfriend was at his place.

The following day Lux returned looking horrible.

Lux:"Morning" he kissed Priscilla then went to freshen up and returned downstairs for breakfast.Lindi' s phone rang she was shocked to see Princess' name on screen.

Lindi:"Hey"

Princess:"hi unjani?"

Lindi:"Good and you"

Princess:"i'm fine..I want to apologise for the way I spoke to you..i'm sorry" Lindi smiled

Lindi:"It's okay I understand.you were upset with good reason though"

Princess:"But it wasn't your fault"

Lindi:"Come on don't cry now..it's cool really but take me out so that I can forgive you properly"

Princess giggled sniffing

Princess:"Chancer" they both laughed.

Lindi:"I have to go i'm getting stares here" they hung up.

Lux:"Who was that?" Lindi smiled

Lindi:"akubuzwana" she said giggling but it turned to a laughter when she realised the attention was on her.

Lindi:"Gosh look at you" she laughed again

Lubah:"Lindi?"

Lindi:"jeez it was Princess"

Lux:"is she back yet?" Lindi looked at him confused "She went to Cradock yesterday"

Lindi:"she didn't say anything about being away" they continued with their breakfast and Richard arrived.

Richard:"Yazi ndi lonely in that house"

Lux:"sorry" they finished eating and the boys left with Lindi while Lux went upstairs.

Richard:"You look horrible"

Priscilla:"I feel horrible"

Richard:"you should, look i'm not judging you but forgetting your child's birthday? Priscilla your family or rather kids are used to have these types of celebrations and that is the tradition you and your husband started but now you forgot And attended another ceremony and now she's angry and I totally understand why..uhm what i'm trying to say is that try to

apologise and give both girls the same attention because lately you haven't been with your grandkids and their mother..and NEVER forget such things especially if you're the one who introduced such to the kids and let them get used to it"

Priscilla:"thank you Richard"

Richard:"sure pentshisi"

"Rhaa Voetsek" it was Richard laughed

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 47

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

After an epic night with the old men I woke up the following day and prepared to meet up with a client when my phone rang.

me:"Mamekhaya"

Princess:"Baby hey..uhm I just wanted to let ypu know that I am coming home"

me:"you sound upset nana..what's wrong?"

Princess:"utamnci baby..i..he disappeared no one knows where he is" I swallowed hard because I knew where he was and whau happened to him.

me:"uhm..oh..I mean sorry..what now?"

Princess:"I traced his phone kodwa it's disconnected but I got the numbers he last contacted and i will hire a PI to look for him"

me:"a..a PI?"

Princess:"yeah I will meet up with him ufika kwam apho"

me:"oh okay baby..i. I gotta go" I hung up and called Dad but he didnt pick up.I took my things and walked up driving to my father's house but he wasn't there I drove to the Cooper residence

and buzzed.

voice:"who is it?"

me:"Lubanzi" he buzzed me in, I drove in and parked kwi driveway.

When I got to the house the door was already opened so I walked in and found the guys elounge with the old men.

me:"we..you have a problem"

Lux:"no we don't" we chuckled

me:"Princess went to Cradock to look for her uncle"

Them:"What?!" Ndumiso stood up.

Ndumiso:"and?" yes he knows everything.

me:"She knows he hasn't been home for sometime..she traced his phone and uyayazi that the last calls he made he was here .and uhm she hired a private investigator"

Lux:"shit! uhm..try to find out uba ngubani lowo"

Ndumiso:"I doubt misleading her or the PI will stop her"

Richard:"so what should we do?"

Ndumiso:"we tell her the truth"

Lux:"no!! that's out of the question..thank you Banzi but i'll take it from here"

Ndumiso:"Taima Princess is stubborn she won't stop until she finds the truth..just tell her"

Lubah:"Maybe she will understand"

Dad;"Maybe she won't"

Luyanda:"You're not helping dad"

me:"I should get going"

Richard:"sure son" I took my car keys and walked out.

-

-

.....Narrated.

-

When Princess arrived in East London she went to drop Pam and the kids kwa Richard.

Princess:"are you sure about this?"

Pam:"yes..now go your kids are in good hands"

Princess:"Thank you Pam" she smiled and Princess took her handbag then walked out.

When she got to the restaurant she found Lizo(PI) already waiting for her.

Princess; "sorry i'm late"

PI:"No stress..uhm so how may I assist you"

Princess started telling her about Scelo's details the PI said he will get back to her the following day she nodded and left. She drove to Banzi'd house and called the the numbers she got when she was tracing her uncle's phone.she diallef the first number and it went straight to voicemail, she tried the second on and to her surprise it matched with Lethu's number which

she still had on her phone she quickly hung up.

Princess:"Lethu? why would tamnci contact Lethu?" she stood up and dialled the last number and it rang..

voice:"hello?" it was a man's voice.

Princess:"uhm hello i'm calling on behalf of Mr Scelo Cooper"

man:"oh how is he..where ia he?"

Princess:'he's around"

man:"oh okay what is the call about"

Princess:"h.

uhm..he wants to meet"

man:"oh okay good i'm sure he's gonna pay me a good money after he got those shares.when does he want to m.."

Princess:"I have to go i'll call you back" she hung up and paced arpund because she didn't get what she wanted but she wondered what

shares was the man talking about? she went to the kitchen and poured herself a glass of water and sat on the chair thinking. The door opened and Banzi walked in.

Banzi: "hey baby" they kissed "you look stressed"

Princess: "i'll be fine once I find my uncle" Banzi pulled her closer and hugged her because he saw how hurt she looked but he didn't wanna tell her the truth.

Princess: "i should go get the kids ku Pam"

Banzi: "Let's go together love" They went to get the kids and returned to their house.

-

The following day Princess received a call from the PI, she took a quick shower and got dressed then went downstairs.

Princess: "Baby i'm meeting the PI look after the kids for me bye I love you" she said rushing to the door.

Banzi:"Phi?"

Princess:"Spur..ehenmingways" she walked out and drove straight to hemmingways mall.

Princess:"So?" the guy looked at her then handed her the envelope..tears quickly filled her eyes as the evidence of her uncle and Lethu working together into getting her shares..it was there in front of her.she believed it because of the phone records

PI:"This second envelope will help you find your uncle"

Princess:"o..oh my God" she cried "uhm..let me pay you" she did an EFT then stood up taking the envelope with her.she literally ran to her car.

"Princess?!" it was Lubah and Ndumiso. She got in the car and drove off crying and the brothers followed her.

Lubah:"dammit what is she doing?" she was overtaking a truck.They heard a bang just after

Princess did the overtaking the truck hit the breaks and stopped they also stopped and quickly got out of the car running to the scene. Princess' car was turned upside down.

Lubah:"it's burning, we have to get her out..Come" they ran to the car

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 48

..

..

..

Lubah and Ndumiso ran to the burning car and banged on the window yelling for Princess, who saw blurry she looked at her brothers and tried to open but she couldn't. The truck driver came with a hummer and hit the window and they opened the door and pulled her out, Lubah took her bag and the envelopes as Ndumiso scooped his sister up going to their car.

"sir let us help you" it was one of the

paramedics Ndumiso ignored him and got in the back with Princess as Lubah got in the front putting the bag in the passenger seat and drove to the hospital in high speed. Princess was attended quickly by the nurses.

Ndumiso: "We should call the parents" Lubah nodded and they both took their phones and called their parents.

Ndumiso: "You should have left the envelopes there"

Lubah: "We don't want unnecessary drama from the press bro because the cops would have taken them and we don't really know what's in there..plus the fire fighters were already there stopping the fire"

Ndumiso: "You're right" they conversed a little laughing a here and there.

30 minutes later Priscilla and their father with their siblings walked in.

Lux:"what happened?"

Lubah:"We saw her crying running to her car ngoku besise mall uBanzi ubesixelele uba she's meeting the PI so we tried stopping her but she drove off in high speed, overtook a truck and there was a bang"

Lux;"we will talk later about this. .have you heard anything?" just then the doctor appeared

Doc:"uhm Princess Cooper? of course hi Mrs Cooper..you're my crush" Sphe and Luvo laughed loud while Ndumiso and Lubah laughed silently at their father's irritation.

Priscilla:"how is my daughter?" she asked with a straight face the doctor cleared his throat, Banzi barged in.

Doc:"oh she's fine ma'am..uhm just hit her head..sh. she has two fractured ribs and her knee was dislocated there's nothing severe so no need to worry about anything"

Lux:"Are you always stuttering or uqhela mna kwedini?" his stare scared the poor doctor he looked down.

Doc:"sorry sir"

Banzi:"Can we see Princess?"

Doc:"of course follow me, he led the way to Princess' ward with the guys stiffling their laughter Lubah was even crying.The doctor opened the door and the family walked in to the crying Princess who looked aside when she saw them, Banzi went to sit next to her and held her hand and kissed it.

Banzi:"You should have called me"

Princess:"i'm sorry" Banzi wiped her tears.

Banzi:"it's okay" Lindi walked in and stood next to Banzi.

Lindi:"This is why I dont like driving"

Princess:"uya-mma awkwazi" they both giggled.

Lindi:"How are you feeling?"

Princess:"tired, when am I going home?"

Lux:"Next week Thursday" Princess gasped and looked around for confirmation of her father's statement but no one said a word.

Princess:"Lubanzi?" she whined causing her family to laugh because they know how much she hates hospitals.

Lux:"i'm joking" her face relaxed then she closed her eyes.

Sphe:"Bhekela mfazindin" Princess laughed with her eyes closed and Sphe smiled because he knew that his sister was no longer upset but he knew that they had to make it up to her. he got next to her and slept.

Sphe:"close the door on your way out" the family looked at each other and laughed.

Later on they left leaving Sphe and Princess sleeping.

Princess:"Khavuke Siphelele" Sphe lauhhed because he thought he was the only one faking to be asleep.

Sphe:"Sorry Lwethu"

Princess:"it's okay" they smiled at each other.

-

The following day Princess was discharged and Banzi went to fetch her.

.....MEANWHILE

-

Lux didnt know what to because the other envelope had something that could make Princess hate him.anyway he decided not to go see Princess right away but he was gonna ask or see how she feels when they go to Dubai, he was taking her there he was gping to to that on her burthday which he thought was next month.

-

Three days passed the family went to check on Princess in her house. They found her laughing her lungs out with Pam and Richard who wasn't laughing but telling the jokes.

Ndumiso: "Molweni"

Princess: "hey uhm juice?" they nodded Princess started with her parents and served them juice then her siblings.

Lux: "ugalele isolis mntanandini kule juice?"
Richard laughed his lungs out as it was his idea of how Princess should punish her family for forgetting her birthday. Sadly the others had finished the juice.

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 49

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I looked at my baby acting all sweet and innocent it was so cute on the other hand uncle Richard couldn't stop laughing.

Princess:"i..uhm let me go check on the kids" she stood up and quickly left.

Richard:"How many bathrooms do you have here Banzi?" he asked wiping tears from his eyes, I chuckled.

me:"Each room has it's ensuit bathroom" he laughed

Richard:"wonderful y'all sorted"

me:"if not ikhona enye at the backroom" he laughed.

We were chatting about general stuff when Priscilla excused herself uncle Richard laughed as the others followed minutes later after her.

Richard:"Princess!!" she came down giggling.

Princess:"is it working?"

Lux:"hey?!" she giggled holding my arm.

Princess:"why are you here?" we laughed

Lux:"andiyo bhari mntanam" we laughed "come here" Princess shook her head looking at me.

Princess:"uncle Richard"

Richard:"Pam sweetheart are you hungry?" I laughed.

Princess""it was u.."

Richard:"Leave the poor child alone Luxolo marn"

Lux:"it was your idea right?"

Richard:"I don't know what you're talking about..Pam nana go pour your dad a glass of water"

Pam:"okay" she stood up and went to the kitchen.Lux stood up and took Princess' hand then they walked out.The door opened and my

father walked in.

Dad:"Kunuka isrhama apha" Richard laughed and I joined him as well.

me:"stop lying"

Richard:"HEY!! USE THE AIR FRESHNERS PLEASE MARN" he yelled Dad laughed.

Dad:"i'm joking marn Lux just told me what Princess did"

Richard:"Serves them right..I told her to double the dosage on her mother" Dad and I laughed.

Dad:"why?"

Richard:"Ndifuna alale intsula itshisa bhee(I want her arse to be hot as hell when she goes to bed" we laughed so hard this guy can be really crazy shame.

Lubah:"Must be nice being you..siyatyatya thina(we have runny tummies) and y'all laughing"

Richard:"ncoo marn look at you, next year you won't forget your sister's birthday"

Dad:"True..take this as a reminder of what happens in October"

"Jeez!" it was Sphe throwing himself on the couch.

Dad:"Yes my boy..it's like that" I chuckled.

-

-

#Princess

-

When we got to the car dad drove off without saying a word and it was awkwardly quiet in the car.I was fiddling with my fingers even scared to look at him phela this guy is very intimidating, he parked at Bonza Bay Beach then got off the car and came to open for me.When I got off he took off his shoes and mine as well in silence then held my hand as we made our way to the

water.

Dad:"Olwethu?" okay he must be really angry because he never called me by that name.

me:"i'm sorry"

Dad:"Olwethu?"

me:"Daddy?" he looked at me then focussed to the front.

Dad:"I love you..you're my baby girl, blood doesn't mean shit to me..sweetheart I didn't know about your birthday okay? I really thought it was next month I didn't forget because of this blood nonsense..it hurts me to hear you say that baby"

me:"i'm sorry dad..i. .i was hurt" we were not sittted in the sand looking at each other.

Dad:"I understand baby and i'm sorry you had yo spend your day without us" I nodded "sula amafinyela(wipe the snort)" I giggled wiping my tears.

me:"no leave me alone"

Dad:"Sula!" he said slightly laughing and poking my forehead.

me:"eshe old man" I said standing up walking away from him.I screamed as he scooped me up and threw me on the water.

me:"M..m-y G-o-d dad!!" he laughed as I gasped running out of the water.

Dad:"Hay hay suka kum(get off me)" i was on his back.

me:"nope" he laughed and quickly got me off him.

Dad:"so uhm..baby what did the PI say" I sighed

me:"He..tamnci wanted me dead. .he wanted my shares dad..he practically bought someone to date me kanti all al..."

Dad:"shh shh it's okay nana"

me:"H..he hurt me dad..how could he be so

cruel?" he just hugged me until I was calm.

Dad:"Firstly..awuyikhaleli inja(you don't cry for a dog)" I giggled.

me:"Secondly?" he smiled

Dad:"Talk when something is bothering you" he wiped my tears as I nodded.

Me:"Thirdly?" he laughed

Dad:"Awuntyatyazisi umntu wam(you don't feed my woman laxatives" I giggled

me:"okay..anything else madala" he squinted his eyes I laughed stepping back.

Dad:"Talk to your mom please" I nodded "she's really sorry"

me:"okay..can we go now i'm hungry" he smiled "why are you smiling?" he didn't respond he just scooped me up and ran to the water with me.

Dad:"Wash her ow Lord. mvase uyadelela(she's disrespectful) she calls me an old man Amen"

he gently threw me in the water and walked away.

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 50

..

..

..

#Princess

-

I quickly got out of the water and ran after him, when he noticed me he ran fast to the car and got in I also got in and he started the car and drove off.

me:"you're so cruel yazi" he chuckled

Dad:"I know"

me:"i'm cold" he ignored me and drove off we passed at Steers and bought food then drove home.

Richard:"aw na mntanam he baptised you" I

giggled and walked passed them clumbing the stairs going straight to my bedroom. I found my man lotioning his body he laughed when he saw me.

Banzi:"en nou?"

me:"Dad".

Banzi:"Can I join you?" I shook my head.

me:"You just took a bath nje baby" he nodded and dressed I giggled making my way to the bathroom.

Banzi:"you don't even beg me?" I laughed as I opened the water kwi shower i then got in and it was a very quick shower, when I got to the bedroom Banzi had already left so I lotioned then ordered food for everyone because I knew they weren't gonna eat my food I then got dressed into a dress and flip flops then went downstairs.Mom had her head on dad's lap and that alone made me laugh, yhuu idrama.

me:"D'mamzo" uncle Richard and Banzi's father laughed along with Pam and Banzi.

me:"so uhm..have y'all eaten?"

Banzi:"ha.a baby"

me:"oh let me fix y..."

Them:"NO!"

Lubah:"no sis we're fine" I giggled and took Dad's car keys then went to take my food then returned to the house I went to put the food in plates and warmed it a bit when I turned Dad was standing next to the cupboard watching me.

me:"Really? " I asked laughing.

Dad:"yes really" I gave him his food "mastyele apha" he whispered I nodded with my mouth full.

me:"nah.a daddy..uBanzi" I went to share my food with my baby daddy.

Dad:"Listrong iyeza lakho boy" Banzi laughed as

I went to attend the buzzer and it was the delivery guy so I asked him to put the pizzas ontop of the table then I paid him.

me:"Pizza everyone"

Richard:"dish up"

Sphe:"not for me..Pam will dish up for me" I smiled and dished up for utaka Banzi then mna no Banzi.The gentlemen were having beer and us ladies drinking juice.

Lindi:"I'm mad at you'

mom:"me too"

me:"okay" Pam giggled as I continued eating my food.

Later on everyone left and mom took my kids with them, I was still tidying up in the kitchen when I felt arms around my waist.

Banzi:"baby why are we paying the helpers when you do everything around here?" I put the cloth down and looked at him.

me:"I can't jus.." he kissed me shutting me up and I kised him back wrapping my arms around his neck.

Banzi:"I miss you" he said in between the kiss gently grabbing my butt, he deepened the kiss with his tongue in my mouth, I moaned as our tongues danced in the same rhythm. he picked me up and put me ontop of the kitchen counter and seperated my legs, he broke the kiss and came to my jawline slowly going down to my neck.....

Banzi:"Fuck that was great" I smiled and layed my head on his chest. we stayed in the same position for a while "come let's go we will catch cold zezi tiles"

me:"carry me" he didn't protest he scooped me up and went to our bedroom where we continued making love all night long.

The following morning I was woken up by my handsome man carrying s tray full of food.

me:"morning baby" he pecked my lips smiling.

Banzi:"madam" I got off the bed and went to the bathroom to wash my face then returned to the bedroom.We ate our breakfast together having light conversation.

Later on Banzi took me out.

me:"baby the kids"

Banzi:"they are okay with their grandma" I nodded as we got to some restaurant.

me:"and now?" the lights were dimmed.

"mama" I giggled as the lights went on "happy belated birthday" they said in unusion I smiled and hugged each of them.

me:"so..uhm presents?"

Luvo:"uwoah mkm" I giggled.Everyone gave me different types of gifts.

Dad:"well my present sweetheart is uhm..let me say you will see tomorrow..it's your favorite

place in the world"

me:"no way!!"

Dad:"we're leaving tomorrow afternoon.
.ALONE"

Sphe:"ahh taima"

Lindi:"but.."

Richard:"it's Princess' time now so take your
jealousy and stuff it in your pockets please"

Lindi:"so...where are you taking her dad?"

Dad:"I don't know" Lindi giggled as dad made a
face we enjoyed ourselves and I was really
happy I honestly didn't think they were going to
do that.

The following day dad and I flew to Dubai and
stayed three days there then returned home.

me:"Dad?"

Dad;"yeah?"

me:"how do you do it?.

how do you love us so much without even pretending?" we were going home.

Dad:"I love your mother so much so loving you guys is easy"

me:"even though we can be a little dramatic?"
he laughed

Dad:"a little?"

me:"okay maybe a bit more"

Dad:"I love you with all your drama"

When we landed we found a car waiting for us
then the guys took our luggage to the car and
drove us home.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

When Princess and Mr Damane left Namhla
arrived with a baby claiming it's mine.I chased

her out of my house but she said she won't leave town.

Dad:"Stupid ungrateful son of a bitch!" he punched me again

me:"it's not mine!!"

'what's not yours?" it was Princess

Richard:"if she cries..should she fucken cry uzakunya kwedini" his eyes pierced my skin.

Princess:"Lubanzi?"

me:"a..a baby" she dropped her bags and walked out I ran after her.

me:"I swear baby it's not mine" I held her hand.

Princess:"You're killing me Lubanzi" my heart broke into pieces as I heard her saying those words.

me:"Baby I swear" Namhla parked behind Mr Damane's car and got out taking the kid at the backseat.

me:"come baby" we walked in side the house with Namhla behind us.

Richard:"Mxm" he said looking ay Namhla.

Lux:"aren't you the same person who almost broke Lubabalo and Lelethu's relation ship?" she didnt respond Dad took two steps towards her and uncovered the child. it wasn't long until he burst out and laughed.

Dad:"Yintoni le mntanandini (what is this..child)" uncle Richard laughed joined by Lux.

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 51

..

..

..

#Namhla

-

I looked at those old men laughing at my baby I won't lie I was hurt and a bit embarrassed

especially when Richard and Lubah's father stood up and came towards me, as soon as they saw her baphela yintsini. Banzi was standing next to his girlfriend who looked gorgeous to a point where I started looking down at myself..yes I am beautiful but that girl, she's perfect in every way she has a beautiful body that is well structured with perfect sized hips and a flat stomach..arg she had her eyes on Lubanzi who was facing her slightly brushing her shoulders.

Richard: "uba uyalazi igrigamba (if you know a foreigner)" he said laughing causing the others to laugh as well. except for Banzi and his yellowbone girlfriend.

Lux: "ndibulawa ngamehlo (the eyes are killing me)"

Banzi's dad: "ayalayita ngathi ngumthakathi (they're lighting like the witch's)" they laughed hard causing me to drop a few

tears it was hurting me that they're insulting my child.

Lux:"hey that's your grandchild!!"

Banzi's dad:"Onje? sorry sweetheart try next door" Richard was in stitches with laughter he stood up laughing and walked out.

Banzi:"You heard my father Namhla, Leave!!" his girlfriend just looked at me then walked upstairs with Banzi following her. When I got to my car I cried a little because I knew that the child could be Brandon's or Leon's.. well I already knew that the child was not Banzi's because we used condoms but I was taking chances because I love him..I was hoping that this child could break his relationship with the Cooper princess and he'd be mine.

As I drove away I felt the anger inside me rise because the baby couldn't stop crying and I was really not in the mood for being nice. I pulled up in the quiet road and took the kid and the bag I

wrapped her nicely nge blanket then put her down with her bag.

me:"you didnt help me to get my man..so I can't keep you, you're useless to me" I got in my car and drove off.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

When we got to the bedroom we took off our clothes and went to take a bath together..in silence.

me:"i'm sorry for hurting you baby" I said hugging her putting her head on my chest as we sat in the bathtub.

Princess:"kuzode kube nini Banzi? I dont think I can take the pain anymore"

me:"there won't be any pain from now on baby I

swear"

Princess:"This is your last chance Lubanzi" I nodded kissing the top of her head.

We got out of the bathroom and lotioned Princess wore her pyjamas and slept.I got out of the bedroom and headed downstairs..a loud roar of a laughter invited me to the living room.

Luyanda:"oh yini na duplicate" he said touching my lip.

Lonwabo:"that looks bad bro"

Luyanda:"Come i'll put an ointment"

Richard:"let him feel the pain"

Luyanda:"ha.a(No)" I stuck my tongue ku uncle Richard and followed Luyanda.he put on some ointment then we returned to the lounge.

-

The following day I was with Princess going to fetch our kids.she waa telling me about the fun

she had with her father.

me:"so you say your father is fun..more than me?" she giggled.

Princess:"I didn't say that baby..you're fun too baby"

me:" i love you Olwethu..I know you don't trust me now but I will regain your trust and I promise to never hurt you again" she nodded.

Princess:"I love you" I kissed her hand and continued driving.

We found Mr Damane and Priscilla cuddling in the couch and the kids watching tv.

Princess:"aren't you a bit too old for this?" she said pointing at them.

mom:"leave us alone please" she went to kiss both their cheeks forcing them to sit up.

me:"what are you watching you two?"

Vuvu:"tv le daddy" I smiled and sat next to them.

Xoli:"mbaa gogo"

me:"huh?" he giggled and kept quiet.

-

-

#Pamela

-

I have been chatting to Ndumiso lately. .well he's been checking up on me sometimes pick me up and drive me to my therapist.I was waiting for him in the reception aftwr my session, some guy came to sit next me.

Guy:"you good?"

me:"yes"

Guy:"Monde"

me:"okay"

Monde:"khazchaze (introduce yourself)"

"hey" it was Ndumiso I smiled ajd stood up.

me:"you took long"

Ndumiso:"Sorry nana I had a meeting" he said taking my bag giving that guy a stare.

instead of driving home he drove us to the beach..he took a picnic basket and a fleece we sat there eating and drinking juice.

Ndumiso:"Come" he stretched his hand I took it.

me:"no Ndumiso i'm scared "

Ndumiso:"Relax we won't go further" well i'm scared of ulwandle I don't even know why or maybe i'm scared of drowning.We held hands and walked to the water.

We spent sometime there playing and spashing water at each other then he drove me home.

Dad:"Haibo what's with the sand? is it part of the therapy sessions?" I giggled at his sarcasm.

me:"yes" he threw a pillow at me.

Dad:"i'm gonna kill someone stru"

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 52

..

..

..

#Princess

-

When I said I forgive Banzi I meant it but that woman almost broke us again. We were in Luyanda's office waiting for our test results, he got in and sat down looking us blankly.

Luyanda: "Having HIV is not t.."

Banzi: "Cut the bullshit Luyanda please" he chuckled and gave us our results and we were both negative.

Luyanda: "You almost died duplicate" he said laughing Banzi chuckled and held my hand.

Banzi: "Masambe mkam (let's go my wife)"

Luyanda: "When are you making it official?"

Banzi:"soon" he looked at me with a smile.

Luyanda:"are you alright Princess?"

me:"yeah..i'm fine, let's go baby" we both stood up "bye Luu" he kissed my cheek and fist bumped with his twin.

me:"drop me off at mom's place"

Banzi:"mna ndithini?"

me:"aren't you going back to work kanti?" he shook his head "awsam dodgy umsebenzi"

Banzi:"Says you" I giggled

me:"oh please I have been going to work mna and you on the other hand" he smiled then focussed on the road.

Banzi:"i'll pick you up later"

me:"okay bye"

Banzi:"mbaa daddy" I giggled and kissed him then got off the car and walked inside the yard.

Mom:"if you gonna stay with us then wear this" I

giggled because she had a dress in hand.

Dad:"Asoze standwa sam (Never my love)"

Mom:"Hamba ke Rhadebe (Then leave Rhadebe)" dad stood up and took his car keys and kissed mom on the lips and Lindi's forehead then he turned and found me smiling.

Dad:"Bayandigxotha(they're chasing me out)"

me:"Sorry old chap" we hugged.

Dad:"bye sweetheart" he kissed the top of my head and walked out. I went to hug both mom and Lindi and sat down.

me:"so D'mamzo"

mom:"is it a crime to want to spend time with my girls? "

me:"uhm no..where are my pumpkins?"

Lindi:"Beauty took them" I nodded mom poured us wine and while she was at that Pam walked in.

me:"Pam!" sge smiled and hugged both Lindi and I.mom came back with the glasses and gave us the wine, she started telling us stories about her when she was growing up and they were quite funny.

Lindi:"and then there's dad now?' she smiled.

mom:"yeah woo that one"

us:"mooom?! " she giggled

mom:"what I didn't say anything ha"

me:"how do you handle his craziness mom?"

mom:"I don't know yazi"

me:"yazi when we came back from Dubai kwafika some woman with a child athi ngoka Banzi"

Mom:"Hayi! and you didn't tell me?"

me:"there was no need utaka Banzi said ayingowakwakhe"

mom:"that's better but I think I should have a

talk with Banzi"

me:"no mom it's fine leave it..yhoo you should have them mom insulting that poor kid..utaka Banzi athi yintoni le mntana ndini" they laughed as I told them the story

Lindi:"who is the woman?"

me:"Namhla from cape town"

Lindi:"that bitch?!"

me:"you know her?" she nodded and told me how she knew her.

mom:"Sounds like she has no morals"

Lindi:"She's a slut" mom giggled.

mom:"That's whar men want..a slut" we looked at her "gosh don't look at me like that..how do I put this.uhm don't bore your man..be his slut and let him have you anyway he want..be exclusive and active in bed not just lie on your back and wait for him to get ontop of you" we laughed at her body language. "Your man must

find you waiting for him in a sexy number when he comes back from work and make sure that when he leaves in the morning you're in his mind all day and be eager to return back to you"

me:"right" I took a sip on my wine.

Lindi:"thank you mother" she smiled

mom:"So..tell me you two..who are your boyfriends?" Pam shook her head smiling.

Pam:"Don't have one" mom giggled

mom:"Don't lie..that smile says something else but okay we won't push..for now, Lindi" she blushed

Lindi:"it's Jonathan Santiago" mom put her wine down and clapped once

mom:"Ngumlungu?(is he white?)"

Lindi:"yep"

me:"Thatha maLindrish" she giggled "Where is he?"

Lindi:"he's in Norway"

me:"EUROPE?!" she nodded "wow"

mom:"uduru mntanam like you're expensive.
.how do you see each other kengoku?"

Lindi:"he flies to S.A"

mom:"oh okay..have you visited him? "

Lindi:"yeah but only once andbi had to lie to dad
because wathi I will only date when i'm 40" we
all laughed.

mom:"he was joking baby"

We spent the rest of the afternoon together as
'girls' with mom advising us about men.it waa
actually funny especially when shw
demonstrated around 18:30 we were all drunk
because mom kept getting bottle after the other
claiming to be the 'last' one.She left around
18:30 and went to bed leaving us alone, Dad
and uncle Richard got in.

Richard:"I think we're at the wrong place" we

giggled hiding our glasses.

Dad:"and these bottles? who is going to hide them?" we stood up and took the bottles then ran to the kitchen.

Richard:"tyhini zinxilile ez'ntwezi" we looked at each other and went back to the kitchen, we then looked at each other and laughed.

me:"izani" we went to the hidden door and opened it then walked through the living area and climbed the stairs.When we got to Lindi's room we closed and locked the door salala.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

After a long day at work I knocked off and drove to my father's place to fetch the kids but Beauty convinced me to leave them so I left them and went out with the guys.I went to fetch my

woman around 20:00.

me:"old chaps"

Richard:"I doubt you're talking to me" I chuckled

me:"is Peincess still here?"

Lux:"yeah she's upstairs" he stood up I followed behind him.

Lux:"they think they locked" I chukled and pushed the door open I laughed when I saw the three of them sleeping with their shoes on.

me:"i'll come back tomorrow morning"

we walked out when we got downstairs we found Luvo and Sphe holding a baby.

Lux:"wtf?"

Sphe:"simchole"

Richard:"Yesu nyana kaThixo (Jesus son of God) here is a test. yihoye wena bra Amen"

Lux:"Amen"

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 53

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

Lux marched to Sphe and looked at the baby.

Lux:"Siphelele?!"

Sphe:"Taima?: he breathed out loud before he furrowed his eyes looking at the baby.

Lux:"where did you get this child?"

Sphe:"next to the road izolo ngoku sifikayo"

Luvo:"We spent the day with her at my flat..we are cool right?" I chuckled a little because they clearly don't understand the trouble they could get to..not only to Princess but with the law as well.They could be charged with kidnapping.

Richard:"Hi wena Layitayo" he waved his hand on the kid.

Lux:"Come let's go"

Richard:"Where are you going?"

Lux:"Orphanage, Police or whatever"

Richard:"wait" he took out his phone and dialled then put the phone on loud.

Saider:"uba ndiyadzedza uzothini?(what if I am having sex?)" Richard chuckled

Richard:"voetsek..uhm uphi uZukhanye(Thando!'s marital name)"

Saider:"ha.a taima why would you ask about my wife ebsuku?" we laughed.

Richard:"Sandiso?!" he laughed

Saider:"Awna cherry bro so iyakrokrisa leyakho..she's sleeping"

Richard:"we are looking for Namhla..she left layitayo here. .well on the road but Sphe and

Luvo found her"

Saider:"Who's Layitayo?"

Richard:"Her kid" Saider laughed

Saider:"Lampuku..uhm we don't know and Zuu went to check om her today but she found people who said they bought the house"

Richard:"oh okay son, goodnight"

Saider:"Hay hampa andiyo cherry yakho (i'm not your girlfriend)" Richard chuckled and hung up.

Lux:"Get up you two" I got to my car alone and drove out and they followed.we drove to the orphanage home Richard got out of the car and sneaked out with the baby and put her in the gate then rang the intercom. When the door opened he ran to the car making me laugh I watched as the woman with the security guard took the kid, I started the car and drove off I didn't go to Beacon Bay I drove straight to my house to my surprise I found Lonwabo parking

outside my house I drove in and he followed after me we both parked in the garage and got off.

Lonwabo:"Why don't I have the keys to your house?"

me:'Wenzeni Lonwabo?" we got to the lounge and sat down.

Lonwabo:"let me fetch Lumi(his daughter) in the car"

me:"Okay" he left I went to the kitchen and warmed pies for us.He came in and went to put the baby upstairs and came back.

Lonwabo:"uSethu no Lindani are not mine"

me:"What?!" he chuckled "Lonwabo?"

Lonwabo:"I..uhm I kinda hit my wife" I laughed

me:"kinda?" he laughed as we took our food going to the lounge.

Lonwabo:"Ek het haat so sleg

geslaan..ndimnyisile ngesxhosa"

me:"what if she has you arrested?"

Lonwabo:"I have you nje"

Me:"Lonwabo?!" he laughed

Lonwabo:"That bitch took me for a fool
bro..Seven years? seven fucken years?!" he put
the food down "I should have killed them!!"

me:"Calm down man"

Lonwabo:"i'll be upstairs" I nodded he left.

The following morning I was woken up by a cal
from Phindi.

Me:"Phindi?"

Phindi:"Tell me he's with you please" she was
crying.

me:"who?"

Phindi:"uLonwabo"

me:"oh yeah..he's here"

Phindi:'Thank God..uhn check the news" I hung up and headed downstairs I found Lonwabo laughing on the phone I just switched on the tv..his house was surrounded by police and then body bags taken out.

me:"Lonwabo?"

Lonwabo:"sure"

me:"Lonwabo? bro what is this?"

Lonwabo:"Lumi?"

Lumi:"Daddy" he picked her up and went to the kitchen ignoring me.

Princess walked in with the kids.

Princess:"Hey" she kissed me.

me:"hey babe..hangover?" she giggled

Princess:"nope let me go change" she left and came back wearing different clothes and went to prepare breakfast while I went to take a quick shower.

When I got downstairs Princess and brother were already eating she dished up for me and we ate in silence.

Me:"you must call Phindi She's worried"

Lonwabo:"isayeye?(and the pregnant one?)"
Princess giggled.

me:"cal her as well" he nodded.

Lonwabo:"nitshata nini? (when are you getting married)"

Princess:"we're not even engaged nje"

Lonwabo:"Bazomthatha Lubanzi. .do something"

Me:"Don't say that my baby would never leave me"

Lonwabo:"Hee khathule nyana ka Mkhuls"

"You're actually gonna start talking nyana ka Mkhuls" it was dad with an angry face.

Lonwabo:"Daddy" I laughed and stood up.

me:"Help me with the kids baby" we took the kids and went upstairs

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 54

..

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

We put the kids in the playroom the returned downstairs but Princess didn't stay she just took the pills and drank them before heading upstairs.

Dad:"Lonwabo?"

Lonwabo:"I didn't kill the kids ndiyatsho nje (i'm telling you)"

Dad:"You're going to jail son"

Lonwabo:"So be it, taima bendingazoyeka lanja (I couldn't let that dog) plus that bitch go

no..they were fucking. .in my house!!!" he brushed his head and stood up "what would you have done?!!"

"i'd have killed them as well including lomigqakhwe na kakade (those bastard kids)" it was Saider walking in followed by Lubah.

Dad:"Sandiso hayi man"

Saider:"What?! they made him seem week mos" Lonwabo sat down putting his head on his knees.

Lonwabo:"I couldn't! I couldn't kill them because I still care about them..they grew up calling me dad and they still do..so I called umakazi wabo and she took them, I told her I was coming home with Lumi"

Lubah:"Where was your wi..sorry"

Lonwabo:"I had tied them up already so I drove the car and drove to the day care ndashiya uLumi and drove back but I left the car in the

petrol station and walked to my house, I only killed their mother and her boyfriend"

Dad:"i'm sorry son"

Lonwabo:"it's fine..i'm fine" he was not looking at any of us.

Lubah:"Come let's go"

Lonwabo:"i'm okay Lubah"

Lubah:"Lonwabo Maqhubela?!" he muttered a loud 'mxxm' Saider helped him up and they walked out.

me:"Yeah neh?"

Dad:"umbulele kancinci" I chuckled.

me:"you're so evil" he smiled.

Dad:"i have to make some calls. .no son of mine will go to jail"

me:"But he planned it properly"

Dad:"Still..we can't afford any loose ends and mistakes" I nodded as he called someone.

-

Days went by and Lonwabo was still living with us. We were now planning the twins' second birthday party which was gonna be the following week at the park. Lonwabo and Lumi were very much helpful..speaking of Lumi she'd ask about her mom and siblings all the time so today Dad was taking her to spend the night at home and there was also umntana ka Phindi so she wasn't gonna get bored.

Lumi:"Bye daddy"

Lonwabo:"Bye my love..love you"

Lumi:"Love you too"

Lonwabo:"mbaa ku Daddy ke" she pouted and Lonwabo pecked her lips..she came to hug me and left with Phindi.

-

-

.....Narrated.....

-

L.D has been gone to Spain for a week now but no one has heard from him ever since, his wife has been worried sick she even called Saider and Lubah because whenever her husband leaves he calls immediately when he lands and now it was unusual and unsettling for her.

Thando has been dreaming blood and death in her dreams but it's not clear about who dies..sometimes she dreams drowning and choking in blood.

The guys are with the old men at Richard's house having a braai and there's obviously alcohol, Lubah and Saider's phones beeped at the same time they open the video that is sent to them..to their shock it's L D being beaten up, he's got a lot of blood covering him by the time the video end he is down and out.

Lux:"Lubabalo?! Sandiso?!" Lubah wiped his tears and threw the phone to his father.

Richard:"What fuckery is this?!" he tossed the phone aside breathing heavily on the other hand Lux kept clenching his jaws as his anger brew up.

Lux:"Water" Luyanda rushed inside the house and came back with bottled water. .he drank half and gave Richard the other half. he took out his phone and made a call.

Lux:"Mi hijo es secuestrado"

....

Lux:"en tu país!!!" he listened then hung up clicking his tongue "We will find him" he assured the boys.

-

The following day it was the twins' birthday and they all attended it even though their minds and hearts weren't there but they faked smiles until the party was over.As everyone was about to leave two taxis or quantum appeared and

people wearing Red and White carrying guns surrounded them. Both Richard and Lux faked smiles as they saw the Russians.

Man1: "We are here for our fathers" Richard, Lux and the late Mce killed the russian mob. They looked at each other and pressed their watches alarming or rather alerting their gang their whereabouts and that they are in danger.

Lux: "Where are they?" one of them went to the car and pulled a bloody and swollen L.D and threw him down. in no time the place was surrounded by people wearing black and the Russians realised that they're in trouble they started shooting. Lux quickly took the twins and tried covering them up while the others took the other kids as well. When the shooting stopped they got up and all the Russians were out. Princess ran to her father and took her kids, Banzi noticed blood from Lux's hand and quickly ran to Princess..he first checked Vuvu and she was fine. He then took Xoli who was

slowly losing his life.

Banzi:"No! no! no! boy-boy" he gently slapped his face but nothing.

Princess:"Lubanzi?!" he kept quiet and watched his son taking his last breath

-

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 55 (short)

..

..

..

#SIPHELELE

-

We all stopped and looked at Banzi and Princess who were trying to wake their son. Luyanda stepped closer and took the boy he then felt his pulse then shook his head.

Luyanda:"he's gone" Princess shook her head holding Vuvu closer to her chest.

Princess:"no msapha..my boy? Xoli?" her voice was failing her.

Luyanda:"i'm so sorry"

Princess:"Banzi please do something please!
..Dad?" Banzi wiped the blood in his hands then stepped forward and hugged Princess and their daughter.

me:"Fuck" I wiped my tears and went over to my mother who just embraces me with a hug.Taima was spitting fire on the phone shouting and yelling. In no time the place was flooded with journalists and police, the guys pushe the journalists and made a way for us to go to the cars, Luyanda left with the hearse while Lubah and Saider left with L.D to the hospital.The drive to Banzi's place was filled with silence only sniffs and sobs made noise but nobody said a word.When we got inside the house Princess and Banzi were already sitted in the couch holding each other Banzi was crying

but my sister wasn't she was just brushing Banzi's back.

Mom:"Olwethu?"

Princess:"Mah?" they pulled back and held hands.

mom:"How are you feeling?" she shook her head.

Banzi:"i..it's okay to cry babe"

Princess:"I can't. .i. .uhm..i have to be strong for you and Vuvu"

Banzi:"y..you don't have to"

Lindi:"Banzi is right sis..you just lost your son"

Princess:"I need to lie down" she stood up and took Vuvu with her then went upstairs.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

Losing my son hurt me..us so bad each time I thought about him i'd cry. it's been three days now and we were going to mtata where our boy was gonna br burried.Princess haven't cried since Xoli's death but she was there for me, she alowed me to cry on her chest whenever I felt weak she would hold me tight and tell me that everything is gonna be okay.Vuvu would also cry and she'd play with Xoli's cars and all other toys that belonged to him.We were in the dining room eating when Princess came down wearing a black dress with a black pump and had a black doek in head.

Princess:"Morning"

us:"morning" she sat down and dished up for herself. When we were done eating we took our bags and left.

-

We got to mtata around 11:30 we then drove

home and found the yard full of people. Gogo (my father's aunt) was sitting at the corner with some women.

Gogo: "Bring the mother of the child here" I nodded and went to get Princess from the kitchen.

Princess: "Do I really have to stay here?"

Gogo: "Yes" Princess took off her shoes and sat on the mat with Gogo and those women.

Friday Afternoon Dad, Gogo, Priscilla and I went to the mortuary and bathed Xoli then dressed him up and returned home.

Dad: "How are you feeling?" I shrugged my shoulders because I was emotionally drained, my boy was gone and I wasn't gonna see him ever again. I missed him so much, I felt my father pulling me for a hug I just cried.

me: "it hurts"

Dad: "I'm sorry my boy" I nodded and pulled out

of the hug.

me:"i'll be okay" he patted my shoulder and went to Richard and Lux.

Saider:"You feel like you should have done more to protect him..if only you had acted fast" I nodded because that's exactly how I was feeling "I know exactly how you feel, my twins were kidnapped two days after they were born..we found them after a week alive..my little girl got shot right infront of us, her name was Lelothando..jonga Banzi I won't lie it's gonna be tough especially with Princess blocking her emotions like this but you gonna have to be strong for her and your little girl..break that wall she's building so that you can be there for each other..so that you can connect and relate to each other's pain emotionally" he put his arm around my neck and our foreheads touched "Qina(be strong) and we are also here for you guys"

me:"Enkosi bro" he nodded and left.

The following morning the hearse arrived with a tiny coffin my son was welcomed and told where he was and what was happening we went to the house with him but he didn't stay longer since 'elimele ngengozi' anyhow his coffin went to the tent.

The funeral started and Dad spoke about him then Priscilla also spoke.

Sphe:"umtshanam madoda..uhm..phew he..he was a gentleboy..I won't say gentlenan because he was still young..he always let Vuvu bully him not because he was scared but because he didn't wanna hurt him..usizimele mtshana uhm..eish" he removed the Mic and looked up he then wiped his tears " he was a good boy but also naughty..he'd tell his father to kiss his mom" we chuckled "he'd say 'mbaa mommy daddy'" he spoke for sometime then got off the stage.Princess and I stood up and went to the

stage but I couldn't talk words just failed me.

Princess:"My boy..such a gentleman, always calm even when his sister bullied him..he was gonna be a good person I know for sure, you left us baby wasishiya without goodbye.. even though i have accepted that i was never meant to be happy but you my boy have made me happy both you and your sister in the little time we spent together..I will miss you my boy it's gonna be hard living without you baby but know that you will always be in our hearts and that we love you" she then smiled giving me the mic.

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 56

-

.....Narrated.....

-

On the family graveyard Banzi's father took Sivuyisiwe and spoke to her telling her about her brother's death and that now it was time to

let him go, he then put her in the Xoli's grave then told her that yindawo ekuzolala kuyo ubhuti wakhe leya, Vuvu did not cry when she was put there and taken out but when her brother's coffin lowered she cried so did her father and the rest of the family except for Princess who just stared at the little coffin. She had blacked out because Lux went to her as it was time for ukugalela ihlaba.

Lux: "Olwethu?"

Princess: "mhm..yeah?"

Lux: "Come baby" he held her hand and made her take the flower and threw it on top of the coffin then turned and walked to the people. Right there and then Lux knew he had to do something because the wall she was building around herself was not gonna be easy to break especially if they let her, he had to break it now before it's too late.

-

When they returned from the graveyard
Princess went to help around the kitchen, even
though people looked at her like she was crazy
she didn't care she just helped out with
whatever needed to be done.

Lelethu:"Olwethu?"

Princess""Sisi?"

Lelethu:"You're bleeding. .come" she touched
her nose then looked at her hand indeed she
was bleeding, Lelethu(Lubah's wife) went to the
bathroom with her.

Lelethu:"Clean your self up i'll be back quickly"
Princess nodded as Lelethu walked out, she
went to her husband.

Lubah:"You want a round?" she rolled her eyes.

Lelethu:"Really?..I need car keys I want sleeping
pills from my bag"

Lubah: ""for what?".

Lelethu:"Princess..please baby, the girl is

stressed"

Lubah:"shame is she gonna be okay?"

Lelethu:"I don't know, she was nose bleeding but i'll drug her then put her to bed" she said taking two sleeping pills and rushed inside

Lubah:"akusekho nalo kiss" he mumbled someone laughed behind him.

Siya:"shame" they both chuckled.

Lelethu poured a glass of juice and grinded the pills and put them in the juice and stirred she then dished up for Princess and went to one of the bedrooms where Princess was now sitted with Thando, Phindi, Beauty and Priscila.

Lelethu:"I dished up for you"

Princess:"not hungry"

Lelethu:"You're offending me now..please just three spoons atleast"

Princess:"fine"

"i'll feed you" it was her father "and i'm not taking no for an answer" Princess sighed.

Lux:"i'll be the one counting spoons alright?"

Princess:"okay"

Lux:"-0,..." she giggled

Princess:"Why is the spoon full if it's negative?"

Lux:"Don't get smart with me sisi" they giggled as Lux fed her.He then gave her the juice which she gulped down fast then burped.

Princess:"Yes"

In no time the pills had kicked in she was drowsy.

Dad:"Sleep" she closed her eyes and slept.

-

The following morning Lux woke up at 04:30 and wore his gym clothes and drove out of his house going to Mkhuls' home, he parked outside and called Banzi.

Banzi:"uncle Lux?"

Lux:"is she ready?"

Banzi:"yeah..i'll tell her to come out" they hung up.Princess walked out in her gym wear.

Princess:"Hi dad" they hugged and started jogging.

Lux:"How are you feeling?"

Princess:"i'm okay" Lux didn't know how to break through her but he wasn't gonna back down.

Lux:"How is Vuvu?"

Princess:"uhm..Vuvu?" she last saw her the previous day.

Lux:"You're so selfish do you know that?" she gasped and stopped running looking at her father.

Princess:"How could you say that?"

Lux:"yes you are..you're holding back on Xoli"

Princess:"She was my son!!!" she yelled with a shaking voice..Lux smiled to himself because his plan was working.

Lux:"She's your daughter too..woah did you say'was'?"

Princess:"He..yes..he was my son and he left me"

Lux:"Where is he?" she shook her head as tears blurred her vision "Say it"

Princess:"He's dead! okay? i will never see him again..it hurts dad it hurt so bad" she sobbed.

Lux:"But you're holding him back..he won't rest until you let him go, let go sweetheart" he said kneeling infront of her and hugging her.

Princess:"Why can't I be happy? Don't I deserve to be happy? I..i can't take it anymore..i can't" she sobbed on his chest..he allowed her to cry.until she was calm.

Lux:"i'm sorry sweetheart" he kissed her

forehead.

Princess:"Thank you" they stood up.

Lux:"You're gonna be okay and remember we are here for you"

Princess:"I know but I don't know how to move on from here"

Lux:"Look at Banzi and Vuvu then you will know what to do" she nodded

Princess:"thank you"

Lux:"okay..come let's jog"

Princess:"Ha.a yhuu jog for who?" he smiled as Princess Sprinted back to the house he ran as well as he thought of how he was gonna reveal who he really is to Priscilla but his mind told him not to tell anything to Priscilla because it could break them up.

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 57

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

When Princess walked in she threw herself at me and cried hugging me tight. We stayed in the same position until I heard her snore lightly.

me: "We're gonna be okay my love" I said as I gently put her head on the pillow and kissed her beautiful soft lips. I then woke up and went to take a shower and got dressed into black skinny jeans and a red long sleeved t-shirt with Guess slippers and walked out.

me: "morning"

Family: "Morning"

Gogo: "how is your baby?" I heard giggles around the table as I also chuckled.

me: "She's gonna be okay gogo"

Gogo: "and you?" I huffed.

me:"i'll be fine too"

Gogo:"Qina mntanam (be strong my child)'

L.D:"Khamyeke ma uzomkhalisa (Leave him alone ma you're gonna make him cry)" L.D and Siya call Gogo ma.

Gogo:"Uwoah mkm" we continued eating and the ladies did the dishes while I took Princess' food to her.I found her awake going through our photos kwi tablet yam, I put the food on the bedside table and hugged her.

me:"it's gonna be okay"

Princess:"I miss him"

me:"i miss him too" she squeezed me tight then pulled back.

me:"Breakfast my baby" she faked a smiled wiping her tears.

Princess:"Thank you love" she kissed me and started eating.

me:"Akuvaswa?" she giggled with her mouth full.

Princess:"Leave me alone please" ssaid after swallowing and ate up again.

-

Tuesday afternoon we were returning to East London, oo L.D were returning to Cape Town and then oLubah ejoburg.

We were in a jet with our parents including Richard.

Sphe:"atmosphere is tense over there"

Luvo:"when it's like that it's no longer atmosphere" they were referring to Priscilla and Mr Damane.

Sphe:"What is it called?"

Luvo""Stratosphere" we laughed including Vuvu and her mom.

Princess:"You and your stupidity" they laughed.

Ndu:"But they're right though..I should have left

yesterday with Lonwabo and Phindi to avoid this drama"

Princess:"why don't you shut up and mind your own business"

When we landed we left the lovebirds and rushed to the cars and drove home.

Luyanda:"i'll be staying with you for a while..if that's okay Princess" she smiled.

Princess:"You're always welcome" he smiled I wonder what's happening.

-

-

.....Narrated.....

-

When Lux and Priscilla got to the house Priscilla threw her handbag and stared at Lux.

Priscilla:"Luxolo Damane" he smiled making her more angry.

Lux:'Standwa sam" she stepped back and breathed in and out then looked at him.

Lux:"Stop looking at me like that you're turning me on"

Priscilla:"Nxxx" she walked upstairs leaving Lux alone, he then poured himself a glass of whiskey and followed his woman upstairs.

Lux:"Priscy my dululu" he chuckled and composed himself."Baby?"

Priscilla:"The truth Luxolo" he sighed and gulped the remaining shot and stood up.

Lux;"You're not gonna leave me"

Priscilla:"Can't guarantee th..." he cut her

Lux:"I wasn't asking you baby, i..uhm i'm a gangster" Priscilla's eyes widened "i'm the well known Dragon"

Priscilla:"T..the gang Lord? you killed the Russians oh my..."

Lux:"Baby p..."

Priscilla:"Get out!" it triggered to her that the russians came for revenge and her grandson paid with his life.

Priscilla:"Get out Luxolo marn!! go, Leave"

Lux:"Okay but i'll come back tomorrow..i love you" she kept quiet then the door opened and closed again. She just cried not knowing what to do because the man she loved had a dark side, a side that scared her so much.

-

Lux parked outside Richard's house and got in.

Richard:"You told her?"

Lux:"I even regret it..she's so angry mfo"

Richard laughed.

Richard:"Welcome back to our hood mfo..you'll be single again"

Lux:"Really now? where is that stuttering ugly

you had?" they both laughed.

Richard:"R..r..ri..chard" They burst out and laughed hard.

Lux:"Sometimes I'd think she's saying Riri" they laughed again.

Richard""Voetsek" they laughed.

Lux:"But i'm not letting my baby go..never!" he was determined to make things right with his woman.

The following day it was a very cold day Lux woke up and bathed then wore the clothes he wore on the previous day and drove to Priscilla's house and luckily she was alone.

Lux:"Baby"

Priscilla:"Don't call me that"

Lux:"huh?" he said making his way to her..she kept moving until she hit the table and that was a chance for Lux and he used it by kissing her, his hands touching her body gently..he lifted her

up and put her ontop of the table..he then lifted her dress up and slid her underwear aside.. when his thumb touched her clit she moaned loudly.

"My God no!" Sphe quickly turned closing his eyes and walked out.

Priscilla:"oh God" she quickly got off the table and ran upstairs leaving Lux laughing.

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 58(short)

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

We were watching cartoons with Vuvu and Luyanda when Sphe barged in ,he has a remote and keys to our house since he once stayed with us .

Sphe:"I need cleansing ngebhokhwe ebrown

nemhlophe" he said getting in the tv room then sat next to Luyanda.

Luyanda:"and now?"

Sphe:"I need a drink" he stood up and went to the cellar then came back with a bottle of Hennessy and poured for us. except for Princess.

me:"What's up with you?" I asked as he handed me a glass.

Sphe:"yhuu umzimba wam udubekile yazi.. sies!! sies marn!!" Princess giggled.

Princess:"What's up?" he looked at her and drank up.

Luyanda:"i'm sure it can't be that bad. .whatever it is"

Sphe:"How can seeing your parents about to have sex be not bad?"

Us:"What?!"

Sphe:"mom was literally naked..well her dress was up to here" pointing his waist "iintsula zonke zingaphandle ontop of the dining table" we laughed.

Luyanda:"Euw!"

Sphe:"Ngamasikizi bra..i'm so traumatized!" Princess couldn't stop laughing and for once after Xoli's death it was a genuine laugh.

Princess:"oh my gosh..I agree with you..you definitely need a cleansing" we all laughed.

me:"so what happened next?"

Sphe:"I closed my eyes and turned back.I couldn't really stay there not after what I just saw ha.a" we continued chatting and laughing about Sphe seeing his parents'busy' and while we were at that his phone rang.

Sphe:"it's mom"

me:"answer it"

Sphe:"What?! no bro ha a" minutes later

Princess' phone rang she answered and put it on loud.

Princess:"Mommy"

Priscilla:"uhm hey baby..how are you?"

Princess:"Good mom and you?"

Priscilla:"Good uhm..have you heard from your brother? I haven't seen him for days now?"

Princess:"which one?"

Priscilla""Sphe" Princess smiled and suppressed her laughter.

Princess:"oh no mommy I haven't"

Priscilla:"okay i'll try calling him again" she then hung up leaving us laughing.

Princess:"Shame she sounds so ashamed" she said giggling.

-

Two weeks passed and we were slowly healing and Sphe was still avoiding his parents.It was

the beginning of December and we were going to a meeting called by Priscilla apparently things haven't been good between her and uncle Lux .

Princess:"Do you think they're breaking up?"

Luyanda:"Aren't they too old for such?"

me:"well if they no longer want to be together..they'll break up" we parked in the driveway and walked to the house.Priscilla was seated with Lindi, we greeted and sat down the guys walked in and sat down.

Lux:"uhm before I say anything I..uhm I want you to know that I love you..all of you"

Richard:"Luxolo!"

Lux:"Shh..uhm Lindiwe, Olwethu there's something you don't know about me..i'd have liked things to stay that way however your mother thinks otherwise...uhm i.. 10 years ago our crew killed the Russians. .it was Richard,

Mce and I at first we wanted to help women or rather young girls but things got ugly we ended up killing them all..uhm nge birthday ye twins.
.uhm it was the newly formed gang that killed Xoli"

Princess:"N..no"

Lux:"I am so sorry sweetheart. .i .i didnt think there will be people to avenge them"

Princess:"Take me home Lubanzi"

Lux;"Swetheart please" he begged but Princess didnt want to listen.

Lindi:"i'm coming with you" she ran upstairs and came back with her bag.

Anga:"Guys please"

Lindi:"Undiyeke Anga and stay with your gangster father"

The drive to our houwe was filled with silence and Princess' sniffs.When we got home she went to our bedroom.I followed her and found

her crying.

me:"i'm sorry"

Princess:"You knew?" I swallowed hard and nodded.

me:"Xolo baby" she nodded "can I hug you?" she nodded again I just pulled her and hugged her.

-

-

.....Narrated.

-

Things took south between Priscilla and Lux to a point where Lux decided to leave after a week.He didn't say where he was going but he just left with his pilot, he was very hurt that his daughters hated him and to make matters worse none of them were taking his calls.And then there was Priscilla who couldn't look past him being a gang lord.

-

..Meanwhile. .

-

Princess and Lindi were taking a walk around the beach in silence. Princess was slowly healing and the therapy was helping however she missed her father.

Princess: "I miss him yazi"

Lindi: "me too" Lindi hugges her little sister "Do you hate him?"

Princess: "no..what about you? "

Lindi: "i can never hate him" they both smiled at each other.

Princess: "My therapist says it's God who took my son not those men..that day was his day to die"

"Guys" they turned to find Ndumiso standing behind them.

Ndu:"Has taima contacted you lately?"

Them:"no" he nodded and ran to his car.

-

-

Lux has been drinking non-stop at his cabin in L.A.sometimes he'd cry then quickly laugh at himself and say "a man doesn't cry Lux"

He was staring at the photo of his daughters smiling looking all happy.they took the photo when they were celebrating Princess' belated birthday.He was missing them so much including his boys and Priscilla but at that moment there was nothing he could do.He poured himself a glass of scotch and gulped it down.

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 59

..

..

#Princess

-

I was with Lindi in my house we were talking about looking for dad.

Lindi:"He's not in joburg and nase mtata akekho"

me:"We should ask uncle Richard maybe he knows"

Lindi:"woah that one..I doubt he'll tell us"

me:"Let's try" she noddea and took out her phone then dialled uncle Richard's number then put him on speaker.

Richard:"uLindiwe, uyazi linda elama lindilane h..." we laughed

Lindi:"Really now uncle Rich?" he laughed.

Richard:"how are you?"

Lindi:"we're good and you?"

Richard:"i'm okay"

Lindi:"Do you know where dad is?"

Richard:"No, i've been trying to call him nam"

Lindi:"oh.uhm any idea where he could be?"

Richard:"no uhm..why don't you call Lucy..his pilot"

Lindi:"will she tell us?"

Richard:"if you cry" we giggled "who are you with?"

Lindi:"Princess"

Richard:"Hi princy-princy"

me:"uzothi pinky-pinky into ezolandela" he laughed.

Richard:" Let me sms Lucy's number..bye kids"

Us:"bye" Lindi's phone beeped .

Lindi:"Let me call her"

Lucy:"Yes?"

Lindi:"hi uhm you're speaking to Lindi"

Lucy:"oh hi..how can I help you?" Lindi nudged me.

me:"uhm we..we're looking for dad, do you know where he is?"

Lucy:"uhm.."

me:"please just tell us where he is"

Lucy:"He doesn't wanna be found, he said he wanted to be alone"

me:"Pl..please Lucy" I was now tearing up.

Lucy:"oKay! stop crying now"

me:"so?"

Lucy:"He's in L.a"

me:"so far?"

Lucy:"yeah..uhm I have to go"

Lindi:"wait! can you take us to him..please"

Lucy':"sure tomorrow around 17:30 we will be leaving"

me:"thank you" we hung up and smiled at each other.

Later that day Banzi came back and we were almost done with dinner.

Banzi:"Ladies" we kissed shortly.

me:"hi baby"

We had dinner together and I went to bath Vuvu and put her to bed then went to my bedroom, I found Banzi in bed.

me:"aren't you gonna bath?" he just looked at me I giggled "Banzi?"

Banzi:"andiyo fish baby mna" that's what he usually says when he's lazy to take a bath.

me:"okay then" I stripped off my clothes and left my white lacy thong then headed to the bathroom.

Banzi:"On second thoughts my love,i'd love to take a bath" I giggled as I felt him wrapping his arms around me.

-

We were now in bed after making love.

me:"Babe?"

Banzi:"nana" I suddenly got nervous because I didn't know how he was gonna take what Lindi and I planned.

me:"uhm..i...Lindi and I are going to look for dad"

Banzi:"okay" I almost laughed but I didn't.

me:"Ndicela uhamba" he flipped me over and got on top of me.

Banzi:"What is your plea madam?" I giggled.

me:"there's no plea" he lowered his hand and touched my nana slowly rubbed on it, on the other hand he was kissing me passionately.....

The following day I woke up and packed a few clothes for Vuvu, she was going to visit Phindi until I come back. Phindi arrived and took her

niece and left. I packed for myself and spent the whole day with Banzi. Around 15:30 we both took a shower then got dressed and headed downstairs we found Lindi with her bags.

Banzi: "Let's go ladies" he took our bags and drove us to the airport.

-

-

#LUXOLO

-

Nothing hurts more than losing your family. In all my life I had made a vow of always protecting my family but now I have failed them. Some men would see me as a fool by loving and caring for Priscilla's kids but we are not the same and we most definitely do not think alike. When I first met Princess she had or still has respect for me and that alone made me love her as my kid. Seeing her broken and lost

made me wanna protect her. ..she and my son Lubabalo have something on common that is why I always make sure they are okay. Their fear is losing the people they love but Princess is more fragile than uLubabalo.

When I told her about me being a gangster and the Russians i knew she was gonna hate me.Lindi also had a right to be angry because to her I have always been a man of principles and she saw me as a perfect man and a good father so I get her shock and anger.I was laying in the couch when the chef brought my food.

Her:"Are you gonna be able to feed your self?" I was drunk.

me:"voetsek!" she kept quiet and gave me my food, I ate up and slept.

-

-

#Princess

-

When we landed Lucy took us to where dad was.

Lucy:"You can go in"

me:"What about you?"

Lucy:"i'll sleep in a hotel" ee nodded as the guards opened for us.

me:"gosh I wanna stay here" Lindi giggled.The house was beautiful even the yard.

Lindi:"it's beautiful..maybe we should stay here" we rang the bell but no one answered.

guard:"just go in ma'am he's probably sleeping" we pushed the door open then walked in. As soon as we stepped in the lounge we heard a gun clicking we held on to each other in fear.

Lindi:"Dad?!" he quickly hid his gun.

Dad:"Sorry..uhm hi" he walked up to us and hugged us.

Dad:"WhT are you doing here?"

me:"we missed you" he hugged us again.

Dad:"I missed you too"

[09/17, 20:23] Strict: insert 60

..

..

#Princess

-

He pulled us to the couch and sat between us.

Dad:"So...what are you doing here?" Lindi stared at him causing him to chuckle.

Lindi:"Hayi suba funny" he laughed and kissed both our foreheads.

me:"I think you need a shower" he looked at me in disbelief Lindi and I laughed and stood up.

me:"we will talk later..we are tired right now"

Lindi:"yep..and please take a..uhm a bath and shave..you look a bit ugly" we giggled running

on the stairs, we got to one of the bedrooms and locked ourselves there and slept.

I woke up later alone in bed, I went to the ensuite bathroom and took a shower then returned back to the room I wore a pair of jeggings and a vest with slippers then headed downstairs I found Lindi sitting alone in the lounge.

me:"where's dad?"

Lindi:"don't know..oh there he is" Dad closed the door and walked in with some white woman.

Dad:"You're awake?"

me:"nope we're still sleeping" the woman giggled but quickly kept quiet as soon as dad stared at her.

dad:"This is Sheila..she's my chef"

us:"Hi Sheila"

Dad:"my daughters..Lindi and Princess" she nodded smiling then turned her heels to the kitchen.

me:"How have you been?" I asked dad who sat between us on the couch.

Dad:"i've been good. just missed you guys"

Lindi:"we missed you too" he smiled.

Dad:"have you forgiven me?" I held his hand.

Me:"You know..when I first met you I was a bit scared of you but as time went by I warmed up to you..well you made me warm up to you, trust you, you protected me and you still do..you have been there for me through it all, supported me and encouraged me.When you revealed your other side..it..it shocked me and maybe made me angry at you for the death of my son but, what happened to Xoli was beyond your control yes maybe you killed those people but you didn't know that was gonna happen, I love you dad and I don't want you to think I hate you because of what happened so yes..I have forgiven you" he smiled and held me tight and kissed my forehead. We then turned and looked

at Lindi.

Lindi:"bra Lux" we giggled "i'm sorry for walking out on you on ngalamini..I was just shocked kaloku to me you've always been a man of principles, you didn't strike me as a gangster and what upset me further is the fact that our brothers knew except for us..uxolo Rhadebe" dad smiled and pulled her for a hug then kissed her forehead and pulled back.

Dad:"I love you" he said pulling us both to his chest as he leaned on the couch.

us:"we love you too"

Lindi:"so dad what's your gangster name..is it danger? or mathousand or maybe Trigger yes that sounds dangerous and...." Dad was laughing all this time looking at Lindi who was so excited about the name.

me:"Dad" he laughed and stood up.

Dad:"yhuu hay Lindiwe" he laughed and went to

the kitchen and came back with three glasses
ne juice.

Dad:"My name is Luxolo Damane" he said
smiling.

me:"go on"

Dad:"I have six kids an..."

us:"uwoah" he laughed and gave us our glasses.

Dad:"I don't want you knowing about me..well
my other side it's bad enough that you know
that I'm a gangster and Olwethu don't you dare
use your IT skills on me" I giggled

me:"I didn't even think of that yaz"

-

Later we had dinner and I called Banzi, we
spoke for a while and then hung up.

The following morning dad took us out.we went
shopping then played games then headed home.

-

-

#Pamela

-

Ndumiso and I became closer and closer as days passed by. He cared for me genuinely, he was always there whenever I needed him, he'd listen to me, give me advices and sometimes he would just hug me with his strong arms. I was waiting for him he was taking me out for lunch and luckily dad wasn't around otherwise I wasn't gonna be able to go with Ndumiso. my phone rang

me: "hey"

Ndumiso: "puma bhabha"

me: "Kay" I hung up and took my handbag and walked out, I found him leaning against his car with his arms folded on his chest he smiled as I got closer to him.

me: "Hi" he pulled to his chest and gently

squeezed to a hug before he kissed my forehead.

Ndumiso:"hi" I inhaled his cologne before pulling back "you look beautiful"

me:"thank you" he smiled and opened the door for me I got in and watched him going to the other side and got in, there's something about his walk..hm it has some sort of authority in it like I don't know. .making a statement maybe.

Ndumiso:"how are you?" he asked as he drove off.

me:"Good and you" he took my hand and kissed it...he likes doing that.

Ndumiso:"now that you're here..i'm fine" I smiled.

We had lunch together then drove to his work place, he signed off some documents then he me drove home but we didn't go to the house we went to the near park and sat there chatting

and laughing.

Ndumiso:"Pam?" I looked at him he took a deep breath and held my hand "I.uhm..I don't know how to put this..i..I can't continue lying to the both of us, I can't be your friend anymore" my heart sank.

me:"oh..but why?"

Ndumiso:"I want more than that, I'm inlove with you I tried fighting ny feelings but I can't anymore I want to be with you" I didnt know what to say and I won't lie and say I didn't feel anything for him.He stod up and helped me up as well.

Ndumiso:"there's no pressure bhabha but I need to do something that will help you think"

me:"what's that?" he didnt talk instead hs gently pulled me to him and kissed me, his lips were cold and soft.we pulled back after sometime and looked at each other.

Ndumiso:"come let me drive you home so that you can think" I smiled blushing a little, we drove home chatting m

When I got home I found my brother and his wife.

me:"hey"

Saider:"Hay yintoni wakhophoza?"

me;"hayke bhuti" he laughed and opened his arms I went to hug him.I heard him sniff so I quickly pulled back

Saider:"too late I already smelt that cologne" sis Thando giggled "what happened to your lipstick? tyhini lomntana.

uphuziwe?"

me:"excuse me," he laughed.

Saider:"do you know the book titled 'Whitney's kiss' in Xhosa ibhalwe 'Uphuziwe uWhitney'"

Thando:"Sandiso?!" he laughed making me

giggle I climbed the stairs.

Saider:"Uphuziwe uPam" I laughed and ran upstairs

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 61

..

..

#Princess

-

We spent two days in L.A then returned home three days before Christmas. Just after we landed we found three cars waiting for us and we got in the Porsche which was in the middle of two black Jeeps. We drove straight to my house, I fixed a room for dad as Lindi went to the one she used. When I got to my bedroom I found my man holding Vuvu who was sleeping peacefully on his chest.

me:"my dark handsome chocolate man" I pecked his slightly parted lips and took off my

clothes then went to take a shower, I dressed into his tshirt then took Vuvu to her room and returned to mine and cuddled to my man..hay makame uVuvu tshini!

-

I was woken up by someone eating me up, his tongue touched my clit flipping and playing with it I moaned and moved my waist before opening my legs for him to go further, I felt his finger entering me as his tongue kept on doing magic on my honey pot.

me:"Banzi!"

Banzi:"mhh...come for me baby" he said as he continued finger fucking and tongue fucking me all at once it wasn't long before I exploded.He then cleaned me up with his tongue and came up to me slightly biting and kissing me from the stomach to my mouth he then gave me one hell of a kiss making me taste my juices his right hand lifted my left leg as he filled me with his

dick.

Banzi:"Bhabha!" I didn't respond I just moved my waist meeting his thrusts halfway "don't babe..you're gonna make me cum" again I ignored him moaning in pleasure "Baby!" he said as he went faster and faster I felt myself building up, he stopped and turned me then hit me from behind until we both came.

Banzi:"Welcome to South Africa" I giggled and layed next to him as we were both breathing heavily.

me:"missed me?"

Banzi:"so much love" he said pulling me closer to him.We continued chatting and fucking then went to take a bath before we went downstairs. We found Lindi, Lonwabo and Sane eating, Sane was big because she ate alot anyhow we sat down and ate.

Banzi:"no wonder utyebe so..uyatya man Saneli.." I nudged him he kept quiet but it was

too late because she was already crying.

Sane:"so you don't want me to your house? fine take your food!" she furiously stood up.

me:"Lubanzi!!" I followed Sane I found her outside crying she was walking out

Me:"Sane wait!" she stopped and looked at me.

Sane:"he hates me" she cried out I hugged her

me:"no he doesn't. .he was just joking"

Sane:"I wanna go home'

me:"but..."

Sane:"please"

me:"let me drive you"

"Sorry Nane" it was Banzi.

Banzi:"I didn't know you were gonna be offended askies" he pulled her for a hug then kissed her forehead.

Sane:"you hurt me"

Banzi:"Sorry" she nodded

Sane:"gimme your bacon and russian first" I eyed Banzi who looked amused

Banzi:"of course" she yanked Banzi'd hands and went inside the house leaving us laughing.

-

-

.....Narrated.....

-

When Priscilla woke up she got a fright of her life to find some one staring at her but her heart calmed when she realised it was Lux.

Priscilla:"h..hi"

Lux:"hi" they stared at each other "I miss you"

Priscilla:"I..i miss you.."

Lux:"Dont lie!" his scratchy voice scared Priscilla a little.

Priscilla:"i'm not lying. I miss you..I really do"

Lux:"Do you love me?"

Priscilla:"Yes! why would you ask that..I love you somuch"

Lux:"But I don't have your loyalty? is this how things are gonna be? whenever I face or do something you don't like..are you always gonna dump me? leave me to face challenges on my own?"

Priscilla:"no"

Lux:"All I ever wanted that day was your support infront of our kids, but you turned your back and got angry as well..Couldn't you atleast put a front?" she kept quiet ad shr felt like a failure who couldn't support her man "I love you..i'm not saying you shouldn't be angry but I also need your loyalty, support and love. .can you give me that?"

Priscilla:"yes"

Lux:"come here" she snuggled closer "dont do that"

Priscilla:"huh?"

Lux:"Dont doubt yourself or beat yourself up.please"

Priscilla:"Sorry"

Lux:"uzode undiphuze nini kanti?" Priscilla laughed and kissed him.

-

-

#Pamela

-

Dad:"If you're not back by tomorrow don't bother srhama" he's been in a mood ever since uncle Lux left.

me:"didn't the girls find him?"

Dad:"uthanda nendaba..I was talking to one of my employees" the door opened and uncle Lux

walked in smiling.

Lux:"erh hello"

me:"Hi uncle" Dad kept quiet ny brother walked down and greeted.

Lux:"Riri?" I giggled "Sorry kaloku baby"

Dad:"Voetsek" he said smiling and stood up,they hugged

Saider:"Gay tendencies" I giggled

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 62

..

..

#Pamela

-

They pulled back and both stared at Saider who just laughed and ate his food, Uncle Lux came and kissed my forehead before he sat down.

Lux:"How are you?"

me:'good thanks unjani wena?" he smiled

Lux:"good, Sandiso"

Saider:"Bra Peace"

Lux:"how are you?"

Saider:"Good taima wena?"

Lux:"sure" sis Thando came in with a tray and served uncle Lux, we ate up my phone beeped I took it..it had a message from Ndumiso.

Morning Paroro, we're still on for lunch aneh?

I smiled and texted back

of course. ..I can't wait to see you

I then put my phone down and ate up but stopped when I felt eyes on me and Zuu (sis Thando) giggling.

Dad:"is this phone making you blush?" I looked up and found them looking at me.

me:"mhuh? Dad?"

Lux:"or there's someone behind that smile, I

have a feeling its a boy"

Saider:"not!"

Dad:"Huh?"

Saider:"a boy doesn't wear expensive cologne" I shot him a stare he chuckled and stood up.

Dad:"Sandiso?!"

Saider:"Andihluthi marn!" he said walking away causing uncle Lux to laugh.

Dad:"Zukhanye"

Zuu:"Hay tata..ha.a please" she stood up and I did too taking my phone with me "Pamela? "

me:"I have a headache dad" I quickly ran upstairs..

Dad:"Ye wena mhlathi kayihlo!!" I heard him yell as I got to the hallway going to my bedroon, I layed on my stomach playing games on my phone but I stopped as thoughts of where I come from occupied my mind, it downed me

that I am very lucky even though I had been through some horrific experience kodwa God saw me through, I have a father...no scratch that I have fathers, brothers, sisters and a mother who love me..yes they are a bit crazy well I love their craziness but they love me, they care and also support me and oh there's Ndumiso,oh bless him ohw Lord.Such a gentleman, who has been with me through it all, holding my hand and supporting me, taking me to the hospital for check up.

Saider:"I didn't mean to sell you out" he disturbed my thoughts as he threw himself next to me.

me:"You didn't"

Saider:"Yazi I love you"

me:"and I love you too big bro"

Saider:"I know, so who is he?" I smiled shaking my head.

me:"I can't tell you..well atleast not yet" he
nodded and took a comb.

Saider:"iza" I laughed and layed my head on his
lap and he started doing cornrows on my hair.I
was woken up by my ringing phone.

me:"mhh hi"

Ndumiso:"Paroro sorry I won't make it to lunch I
have a meeting"

me:"it's cool" I yawned but quickly stopped as I
felt pain on my scalp I stood up and went to the
mirror.

Ndumiso:"You're not mad?"

me:"no..wow!" I said as I saw what my brother
did with my hair.

Ndumiso:"Babe?"

me:"i'm not mad manyani just come to me after
work"

Ndumiso:"will do bhabha..bye for now"

me:"bye"

Ndumiso:"Love you"

me:"love you"

Ndumiso:"huh?!" he asked with a surprised voice.

me:"bye" I hung up and went to take a bath then got dressed and went downstairs. I found my brother's wife in the lounge with Princess.

me:"hi"

Princess:"hey..unjani?"

me:"good and you"

Princess:"good, soo?" I looked at Zuu who just smiled.

me:"Soo?"

Them:"oh come on Pam" I giggled.

me:"What do you want to know?"

Zuu:"who is he? is he handsome? where does he work? what's his name?" I laughed

me:"Promise me you're not gonna tell ubhuti" I whispered.

Zuu:"why are you whispering?" she whispered back

me:"just in case" we laughed

Zuu:"okay I promise"

me:"its..ngu Ndumiso" Princess screamed laughing and jumping all at once.

Princess:"you mean my brother right?" I nodded she smiled excited and looked at me "wow"

Zuu:"i'm happy for you babe..but dad is gonna freak out"

me:"I know but i'll convince him to let me date"

Zuu:"Good luck with that..anyway we have to go shopping"

Princess:"nice hairstyle" I smiled.

me:"ndenziwe ngu bhuti"

Princess:"Lies! so tell me more about you and

Ndumiso. .when did you start dating? " we got in the car and drove off to the mall.

After we did our shopping we went to put the shopping bags in the car then went to eat.

As we were eating two old men about my father's age or a bit older came to our table and sat down..they looked so much alike I bet they were twin.

Man1:"Ladies"

Zuu:"Take your bags we're leaving" her voice had so much authority we didnt argue no Princess we took our phones and handbags and stood up.One of the men held Princess' hand Thando stopped and stared coldly to that man before taking her hand to her waist and came back with a gun.

Man2:"Feisty! I like" the other one released Princess' hand then we left.When we got to the parking lot the car tyres were all sloshed.

Thando:"Call dad quickly Pam...call your dad too Princess" we did as we were told while she was busy on her phone as well.

Dad:"Baby?"

me:"usisi said I should call you..uhm the car tyres are sloshed"

Dad:"Hide your phone baby and dont hang up" I nodded and put my phone under my armpit on the bra strap.in no time the two men arrived looking scary and cold as they stepped closer my brother's car stopped infront of us scratching tyres..He got out with Ndumiso and Lonwabo.

Saider:"and then?" he asked looking at those men while Ndumiso hugged me tight kissing the top of my head.

Saider:"Hay phendulani! what is this now? emotweni yomkam niyanya?" Dad and uncle Lux with Banzi's dad arrived.

Banzi's dad:"Ntsikelelo Msunu" dad laughed

Dad:"ukrwada Mkhuseleli"

Lux:"Ntsika Msunu" he laughed again then quickly changed into a monster I didn't recognise

Dad:"Take them home Sandiso" he wasn't even looking at us but looking at those men.

Banzi's dad:"Bahle abafazi benu" he said to those men as we got to the car and left.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

We were cuddling in the couch Princess was telling me what happened email.

Princess:"The baby you have no idea how scary those men were"

me:"shame I bet you were scared"

Princess:"nah..I was ready to put my karate lessons to good use..bendizoba donora one" I laughed

me:"utsho?" she nodded

Princess:"and then there's Thando love..Yhey lasisi" she whistled and stood up "she tolk out a gun like this baby" she demonstrated while I laughed my lungs out.

me:"uphi wena baby?"

Princess:"Stretching and ready to attack" I laughed hard looking at her.

me:"mhm I see" I said laughing she giggled and came back to the couch.

Princess:"is she a gangster naye baby?"

me:"yeah..but she was only trained to defend herself she doesnt do missions and all those stuff"

Princess:"mmkay..what about you?"

me:"i'm being trained to be able to defend myself and you guys..because if we can be attacked here now i'd have to fight back to protect us"

Princess:"You're not a gangster?"

me:"no..our fathers are just training me and besides they're also thinking of stopping"

Princess:"Kay ke my dark handsome chocolate" she pecked my lips and rested her head on my chest.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 63

..

..

#Pamela

-

Christmas Day I woke up and took a quick shower then wore a pair of leggings and a tank top with slippers then headed downstairs.

Dad:"Thandolwethu Zukhanye Maqhubela Myeni I said get out of this kitchen this moment" sis Thando giggled surrendering with her hands lifted up.

Zuu:"okay"

me:"and now?"

Zuu:"He's cooking and he doesn't wanna be disturbed"

me:"can I get some water Mr chef?"I asked getting in the kitchen he smiled "merry Christmas dad" I kissed his cheek then went to take a bottle of water from the fridge and returned to the lounge.

Dad served us his scrumptious breakfast then we did the dishes and he chased us out again so I went back to my room and called uNdumiso.

Ndumiso:"Paroro" I smiled

me:"hey unjani?"

Ndumiso:"i'm okay standwa sam unjani wena?"

me:"good..I miss you"

Ndumiso:"miss you too bhabha but you will see me soon..we are coming over for lunch apho kokwenu"

me:"Really?" I asked excited he chuckled

Ndumiso:"Yes really baby but my main concern is whether i'll be able to control myself" I giggled.

me:"you gonna have to"

Ndumiso:"if you promise me a kiss i'll try to keep a distance even though it's gonna be hard ngase ndihlale ndikubambile oko marn baby" I smiled.

me:"I don't know how you're gonna get your kiss though"

"ububhanxa be kiss!!" dad said walking in Ndumiso laughed and hung up.

Dad:"uyintoni ez'kissin ngoku?"

me:..."

Dad:"Mayingabingathi ndiyasuza mntanan or ndiyasuza?"

me:"ha.a tata"

Dad:"how old are you?"

me:"22"

Dad:"uyaqalela una 16"

me:"what?! no th..."

Dad:"End of discussion..iphelile ingxoxo, get up and come help me" I didn't move "don't make me take that phone Pamela Myeni"

me:"Dlomo"

Dad:"ububhanxa buka Dlomo" he took my hand and helped me up I took my phone with the other hand and we went to the kitchen.

Dad:"are you angry?"

me:"yes"

Dad:"me too' I giggled shaking my head.

me:"uzoba right"

Dad:"ewe nje maDlamini" he said smiling.

-

The house was now full with our family and I haven't seen Ndumiso.I was with Princess in my room when the door opened we both looked it was Ndumiso looking gorgeous in a pair of cropped jean, white shirt, navy blazer and black Guess slippers I quickly stood up and went to hug him inhaling his intoxicating cologne.

Ndumiso:"Paroro wam" he whispered in my ear then pulled back from the hug, he stared at me before cupping my face and kissed me hard.we kissed for sometime and pulled out.

Ndumiso:"damn baby" I blushed.

"hayi yiri! nicinga niphi darn?" we laughed and looked at her.

Ndumiso:"hey sis" he pulled her with his free arm ad the other one was holding my waist.

Princess:"ndiyashiywa sana" she frowned

Ndumiso:"Don't be like that now..wandishiya nam uBanzi ndamnkela" she giggled

Princess:"ohw na"

Ndumiso:"I should get going, I just came for my kiss ku baby" we kissed again and he left.

Princess:"Gosh nina" I smiled blushing in the process.

We got downstairs and helped, Zuu and the others (Lelethu, Beauty, Okuhle, Oluhle and Phindi) setting the table kwi backyard and taking plates and everything there, We dished up and ate with the kids sitting on their small chairs but Luminjalo(Lonwabo's) daughter wasn't eating so Lonwabo attended her.

Saider:"Your cologne smells familiar" he said sniffing Ndumiso "I wonder ndiyazelaphi" he

then eyed me.

Lubah:"You chill with him oko mos..of course it'd smell familiar" Lubah said giving him funny faces.

Saider:"nah I think..." Zuu pulled him and whispered something he quickly nodded smiling and kept quiet.

Priscilla:"uphi uAphiwe Ndumiso? i've been trying to.."

Ndumiso:"uAphiwe otheni oledi ngoku?" he asked irritated.

Priscilla:"Your girlfriend" I cringed and focussed on my food.

Ndumiso:"khayeke lento yakho oledi..shouldn't you be concerned about Sphe's whereabouts instead of asking about stupid hoes ongazaziyo?"

Lux:"Ndumiso?!" he warned with a low but firm voice.

Ndumiso:"Sorry" he gulped his juice down I quickly looked away when he looked at me.

-

Later on the kids left with sis Nozi and two other helpers accompanied by six guys.

Banzi's dad:"Saneliwe go with them" she nodded with her mouth full of food, she then took a Tupperware container and packed some food.

Dad:"Yhoo" we laughed as they left.

L.D:"Kengoku nyani where's Sphe?"

Princess:"no one knows"

Dad:"Luxolo?"

Lux:"Hay marn Richard" They guys stood up and walked away.

Priscilla:"Olwethu do you think your brother is seeing someone else?"

Princess:"Yep..he and Aphiwe broke up five

months ago"

Priscilla:"soo..do you know her? is she beautiful?" Zuu and Princess giggled "you two know her don't you?"

Them:"and we are not saying a thing"

Lelethu:"ah guys come on" I was praying inside that they don't tell then.

Zuu:"Sorry but we vowed not to tell"

Priscilla:"mxm ke"

Princess:"I so miss my little brother..where could he be?" The guys alked back to us.

"Ndim lo" said a voice coming from the door to where we were sittted.

Dad:"Where are you coming from?"

Sphe:"Phantsi kwamanzi bendiyivasa iskhwakhwalala" Princess, Banzi and Luyanda laughed.

Banzi:"aw ntwana yam"

Sphe:"Yes, inyanga yam yathi ndabona kakubi so ukuze ndibe right fanele ndihlale i40 days phantsi kwamanzi ndicime ngigabhe"

"and me being a good friend bendimbethela isgubu ngoku ekwela dam" it was Luvo.Princess and the twins couldn't stop laughing Lubanzi was even crying while Mr Damane was smiling looking at Sphe and Luvo.

Sphe:"molweni family"

Lubah:"i'm lost yazi"

Sphe:"Relax bro i'll fill you in unless abantu abandiphandlayo decide ukukhupha imvala mlomo" he then looked at his parents

"D'mamzo" Ndumiso put two plates infront of them.

Them:"Sure grootman" they dug in.

Sphe:"It was tough down there maybe I should just tell you everything"

Lux:"Siphelele" he grinned and drank his juice.

Sphe:"Taima?"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 64(Very short)

..

..

#Princess

-

The guys with our fathers went to braai some meat while us ladies were left with mom, I really needed to talk to her about meddling in our relationships and wanting to control everything.

mom:"Pam are you okay?" she has been awfully quiet since mom asked about Aphiwe(Ndu's ex)

Pam:"yes i'm fine ma"

mom:"alright"

me:"mother can we talk?" I said pulling her aside as we were in the lounge.

mom:"What is it?"

me:"its you mom" she looked at me confused.

mom:"me?"

me:"yes..you need to stop please, stop meddling in our personal lives, our relationships"

mom:"i'm not"

me:"you are! if you're not forcing me to marry a guy, you're telling or rather choose a girlfriend for Sphe and then tell Ndumiso how to handle his relationships"

mom:"but i'm trying to help"

me:"but you're not..instead you creat unnecessary tension and drama! look mom we don't want to be perfect, we want to make mistakes and learn from them but we can't do that with you always trying to control the situation"

"or us for that matter" it was my big brother.

mom:"i'm sorry if I mess up your lives" her voice was breaking.

Ndumiso:"Don't try to make us feel guilty for voicing out how we feel mother..we appreciate you for looking out for us kodea sometimes we have to need you, your advice..we can't if you're always there and involved in our relationships,

mom:"okay I get you..i'm sorry my babies okay?" we nodded "izani ndiphuze" she started with Ndumiso and pecked his lips then came to me.

Dad:"nam"

us:"uwooah"

Dad:"voetsek!" we laughed and left them there saya kwabanye but Pam wasn't there.

Ndumiso:"uphi umnt'wam?"

me:"Khambuze kutatakhe" we both laughed "i'll go check on her eroom(ini)"

Ndumiso:"i'm coming with you..and we need something from your bag if someone asks" I

nodded as he followed behind me.I knocked on Pam's room.

me:"Pam?!"

Pam:"coming" she opened the door then stepped aside Ndumiso and I got in and locked the door behind us.

me:"i'll uhm be in the bathroom"

Ndumiso:"doing what?"

me:"don't know but I can't be watching you two" they ignored me so I decided to play a game kwi phone ka Pam but I couldn't concentrate so I just listened to them.

Ndumiso:"Paroro?" I almost giggled at how he sounded saying that..it was so cute marn.

Pam:"mhm"

Ndumiso:"i'm sorry about what mom asked me..uAphiwe is my ex baby"

Pam:"I understand"

Ndumiso:"but uqumbile nje" she shook her head giggling a bit.

Pam:"gosh this will sound stupid but I wish you didn't have an ex" he chuckled lightly

Ndumiso:"ibengathi I was a nun?" I silently laughed as Pam giggled nodding her head.

Pam:"yeah"

Ndumiso:"oh shame marn sorry baby if only I knew I was gonna meet you I wasn't gonna date at all" I laughed and quickly rushed to the toilet. When I got out they were kissing.

me:"time is up..come let's go"

Ndumiso:"Nkosazana ka tatam, sweetheart ka taima, Lwethu wam no Sphe uhm bae ka Banzi"

me:"No!" I knew he wanted something.

Ndumiso:"I'm begging you Princess please sis"

me:"eh nothing for mahala..what do you want?"

Ndumiso:"I want to spend the night with Pam

so please ask uncle Richard to let her go with you"

me:"nothing for mahala"

Ndumiso:"Whatever you want" I smiled.

me:"okay..come now let's go" We all got out of the bedroom and headed downstairs.

me:"Kodwa guys why are you hiding your relationship?"

Pam:"Dad will freak bro especially now that i'm back to being 16" we laughed but she didn't

me:"What?!"

Pam:"Dad said ndiyaqela ndina 16" we laughed at her.Ndumiso went to the guys and I went to the ladies with Pam.

me:"Where is mom?"

Lindi:"She left with the old men..where were you?" I looked at Pam and giggled.

me:"Bendisayoba ngu referee"

Lelethu:"Okabani?"

me:"erhm.." I looked at Pam.

Lelethu:"no way!!" she said excitedly we laughed.

Pam:"guys come on"

Lindi:"oh my gosh Pam" We were all excited about Pam's relationship one would swear ngeyethu.

-

Around 22:00 we decided to leave and fortunately I didn't have to come up with a lie because our parents were not back so we left with Pam leaving Saider and his wife to have the house to themselves.As soon as we got to the house Banzi attacked my lips with so much hunger.

Banzi:"fuck..I missed you" he said as he picked me up my legs wrapped around his waist and we went to the couch and....

The following day I was woken up by a call.

me:"lou?"

Ndumiso:"open the gate quickly" I jumped and went to open, Pam ran towards me as Ndumiso drove off.

Pam:"Come quickly please, pyjamas please" I giggled and ran to my bedroom. I gave her the pyjamas and quickly went to mess up a bed for the guestroom she got in Nd got undercovers then I went back to my room.

Banzi:"hey" he said with a sleepy voice as I got inside as well.

me:"morning babe" he pulled me closer to him and held me tight.

Banzi:"I love you Olwethu, I love you so much baby"

me:"Love you even more babe" I suddenly felt emotional "are you okay?"

Banzi:"ewe standwa sam..i'm fine but i'd be more than fine if you could do something for

me?"

me:"what is it?"

Banzi:"Marry me..be my wife bsby" he took out a ring under his pillow..it wasn't the one he gave me last time, I smiled nodding.

Me:"I will be your wife" he smiled and inserted the ring and kissed me.We were disturbed by a buzz.

me:"must be uncle Richard"

Banzi:"Go tell Pam not to say anything i'll handle this" I nodded and ran to Pam's room unfortunately or fortunately I found her in deep sleep so I went downstairs.

Banzi:"uzoguga umncinci uyazbo?"

Richard:"mxm" he stood up "I just don't want my daughter to get hurt she's been through a lot"

Banzi:"I understand" he nodded and left.

-

We were having lunch at mom's place, everyone was there and also mom's friend aunty Betty.

me:"Hi aunty Bets" she smiled.

Betty:"Hi sweetie, how are you sweetie?"

me:"good and you?"

Betty:"Good sweetie" I nodded and left with Banzi to the backyard.

Banzi:"ngathi ungqathungqathu u-aunty lo" I laughed smacking his arm. We greeted the family and sat down.

Mom and aunty betty served us.

Betty:"How is your food Richard?" Banzi choked on his food.

Richard:"fine thank you" he faked a smile we then continued eating.

Sphe:"mom can I have more meat please?"

Betty:"of course sweetie! would you also like some Richard?" mom looked at her but she

didn't care on the other hand Dad and Banzi's dad were laughing silently hiding themselves with their glasses filled with juice.

Richard:"no!" Luvo laughed but quickly pretended to be coughing.

Luvo:"i'd love some mna ma'am" she nodded and stood up wamphakela.

Betty:"Juice anyone? Richard?" Banzi laughed and we all joined in except for uncle Richard who looked a bit annoyed, my phone vibrated it was a notification from the bank

but I picked it up pretending like its a call.

me:"Hello? ...yes he's here...okay..uncle Richard it's your madam" I winked at him I guess he understood and took the phone then left the table. I had to save him coz she wasn't gonna stop.

Betty:"oh my he's married?"

me:"yes aunty" they looked at me shocked.

Lindi:"my God Princess!!" she took my hand
"Congratulations sis" I smiled

me:"Thank you" they all congratulated me.uncle
Richard came back and came to me and
whispered.

Richard:"I owe you" I giggled and took my phone
then we had our lunch peacefully.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 65

..

..

#Pamela

-

As we sat there in that table Ndumiso kept on
blowing kisses at me making me giggle every
now and then, the previous night he assured me
that him and the Aphiwe chick are over and told
me not to worry about anything. Priscila,
Lelethu, Zuu and aunt betty cleared the table
and came bawk with the desert.

Priscilla:"umntu uzophakelwa ngumntu wakhe, nibaninzi gqith" she dished up for uncle Lux, Banzi's dad and when she was about to dish up for dad Betty was already in front of dad with a bowl full of desert. Banzi choked on his desert laughing hard, what I noticed about him he loves to laugh, my brother was already standing up he walked away laughing hard.

Dad:"Pam sweetheart" I laughed
me:"daddy"

Dad:"dish up for me" I didn't ask I stood up and dished up for him, Ndumiso, Sphe and I. uLuvo was already eating ephakelwe ngo Sane.

Dad:"thank you baby" I smiled and went over to Ndumiso's side.

Ndumiso:"thank you baby" he whispered.

Sphe:"I heard you"

Ndumiso:"shut up" I went back to my seat and ate up enjoying the desert.

Dad:"so Lux you're really comfortable or rather accepting Princess getting married this young?"

Princess:"uncle Richard!!"

Lux:"Her happiness comes first and Banzi makes her happy BUT..."

Lubah:"I knew it"

Lux:"Voetsek..there will be conditions"

Dad:"Good thing my baby is still 16" everyone laughed but he didn't he kept a straight face.

Banzi's dad:"I thought she was 22" Dad gave him a look he laughed.

When we were done eating we chilled around as the helpers cleaned up.I was with Ndumiso and Lubah by the pool.

Lubah:"so how long are you planning on hiding your relationship?" I looked at Ndumiso who just smiled

Ndumiso:"he knows babe..eish i don't know bro"

Lubah:"shame marn worse ujola ne teenager"
we laughed

Ndumiso:"He's gonna go mad..but I dont care I
love this teenager" he pecked my lips smiling.

Lubah:"ncoo" we giggled.The others came to
join us as well including my brother.

Saider:"alinge akhale lomntana Ndumiso bra" I
looked at him " I know you two are seeing each
other lil sis"

Ndumiso:"she's in good hands bro" Saider
nodded and took a sip on his whiskey.

Saider:"oh and good luck on convincing Richard
to accept your relationship" he said chuckling a
bit.

L.D:"he's gonna have a fit"

Saider:"I hope your jaws are ready for a punch"
just then dad came towards us I quickly let go
of Ndumiso's hand.

Dad:"I seriously don't wanba ve rude to that

woman kodwa hay marn ha.a sies!" we all laughed at him "Ndumiso khautsho..lamfazi uright here" he pointed on his head.

Ndumiso:"erh...not entirely there's a loose screw"

princess:"Ndumiso?!"

Ndumiso:"what? akabhadlanga nje u-aunt Betty..uyakhumbula efuna ukhalela iskirt sakho" we laughed

Princess:"oh hay bawo that was long ago"

Dad:"so she's not well upstairs?"

Princess:"I wouldn't put it like that uncle"

Dad:"mhm...Ndumiso I think there should be a space between you two..like a meter or so" there were giggles around us but Ndumiso didn't dare move.

Ndumiso:"Next time uncle Rich"

Dad:"why don't you come sit on your father's lap

baby"

me:"uh..no i'm fine here" he stared at me before he stood up and took a glass from Ndumiso and gulped the shot down waybuyisela and pointed at him then walked away.

Saider:"Suspicious" he said with a smile on his face.

-

Later that day dad insisted that I leave with him.

Betty:"Come on Richy let the child ha..."

Dad:"Richard!! jonga apha Battery I d.."

Betty:"it's Betty"

Dad:"whatever your name is I don't give a shit!! i'm sick and tired of you always nagging me..this stu..." uncle Lux pulled him aside I looked at Betty who looked embarrassed Priscilla also tok her away but not far from.us do we listened to them.

Priscilla:"I asked you a question Betty..did you drink your medication?"

Betty:"I am fine Priscy I don't need those pills"

Priscilla:"I will call your brother then"

Betty:"Please don't I will drink them I promise..let me go" she quickly took her bag and ran to her car.Dad came back with uncle Lux.

dad:"let's go baby"

me:"Bye everyone"

Them:"bye" we left.

When we got home I called Ndumiso as soon as I got to my room making sure I lock the door.

Ndumiso:"Paroro wam"

me:"just got home..I miss you"

Ndumiso:"miss you too babe i'm so bored here without you"

me:"wish I could come back but this old man

wouldn't allow that" we spoke for sometime then hung up.

Days went by and my relationship with Ndumiso was growing stronger each day. This day was on the 31st of December dad and I were coming from the mall I had just bought a bikini njeba sasizoya elwandle but not in East London though we were flying to Cape Town.

me: "This car has been following us all day"

Dad: "Since the 26th sweetheart.. yila raki ye chommy ka Priscilla" I giggled at his irritated face. We got home and took our bags and got inside Saider's quantum and left.. we fetched Princess and Banzi with their daughter and drove to the airport.

-

i'm sick guys tonsils arr killing me it's been two days now.. I wil go to the doctor tomorrow please bare with me and the crop tops.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 66

..

..

#Princess

-

When we landed in Cape town there were cars already waiting for us so the Maqhubela family and me. we were taken or driven to L.D's house.

me: "wow" it was a huge triple storey house next to the beach eCamps bay, the yard was huge I could see it as we drove in.

me: "gosh babe I wanna move from East London ndize apha" he laughed and helped me get off the car with our bags.

L D: "Leave the bags" he called some guys and told them to take our bags inside the house.

me: "You have a beautiful house here guys"

Okuhle: "thank you" we walked to the house and

gawd it was heaven their kitchen I literally ran there because I just loved it Okuhle giggled walking in.

Okuhle:"you're just like me..I love my kitchen"

me:"first thing we havr in common" we smiled.

Okuhle:"We should spend more time together as you will joining the family soon" I agreed she was such a lovely person always calm she loves giggling or rather laughing.Banzi showed me around the house as it wasn't his first time here.The kids were playing by the pool Vuvu was with them starting trouble with each of them.

Banzi:"are you serious about moving here?" I giggled nodding

me:"Cape town is a beautiful place baby and it'd be good to change a place..we were born and bred in East London but it doesn't mean we arr forced to stay there de sife" he chuckled pulling me closer to him.

Banzi:"You're right standwa sam khe sizotya ifish eKapa" I giggled as we kissed.

Later on everyone arrived and it was around 19:00 so the kids were with the three nannies and then the guys were in the braing area and us ladies chilling by the pool with our glasses..some of us wanted to go to the beach but bekugcwele so wd stayed in door plus we were not far from the beach and we could feel the vibe yaphana.

We spent three days in Cape Town then returned home.

Banzi:"So baby what type of wedding would you like to have" I smiled and sat next to.him and told him everything i'd like to have on my wedding.

me:"Why do you ask love?"

Banzi:"nothing my baby I just want you to have a beautiful wedding day"

me:"as long as I will be marrying you..nothing can be bad" he smiled

Banzi:"Ndiyak'thanda Olwethu"

me:"uthandwa ndim standwa sam" we kissed

Vuvu:"haa" we quickly pulled apart and looked at her.

Vuvu:"thanda mama"

me:"thanda nam baby"

Banzi:"Mna?"

Vuvu:"yawwe(nawe) nje daddy" Banzi pouted and his daughter did too they shared s baby kiss.

Banzi:"my beautiful little princess"

Vuvu:"Vuvu mma"

Banzi:"ohw kanene..yes my baby you're Vuvu aneh?"

Vuvu:"yeah..Princess!!!!" she yelled with her head thrown back and her eyes closed.

me:"it's mommy to you" she giggled and went to sit in front of the tv.

Banzi:"She's growing so fast"

me:"yeah..wonder if her brother would be this naughty?"

Banzi:"he wouldn't be naughty..he'd be calm and always offering his toys to her 'ina ke Vuvu' intwana yam madoda"

me:"i'm sorry" I could tell he wanted to cry he didn't talk he just hugged me.

Banzi:"I miss him yazi baby"

me:"me too but he's in a better place baby, watching over us and his sister"

Banzi:"Our little angel" I pulled back and wiped his tears.

me:"yes our little angel" I pecked his lips ndabhekela kancinci and put his head on my lap.

Banzi:"uzondozelisa babe" I kept quiet and

started massaging his head.

-

The following week people around me were acting strange so was my Fiancee always busy on his gadget saying it's work. I was in the pool with my daughter teaching her the basics of swimming and I couldn't take the risk of her drowning so I had her on my back or hold her as I guide her in the water.

Banzi:"Babe?" I ignored him and continued playing with my child.

Banzi:"MaMzondi wam omhle" I tried to fight my smile but my daughter didn't help.

Vuvu:"She's smiling daddy" Banzi chuckled and got inside the pool he wrapped his arms around me.

me:"leave me alone"

Banzi:"andfuni" he picked Vuvu up and put her outside the pool then came back for me.

Banzi:"Sorry ke mnt'wam" I kept quiet he picked me up and walked out of the pool he handed me a towel then dried Vuvu.

Banzi:"I made lunch" I felt sorry for him so I cried "babe?"

me:"sorry for being hard on you"

Banzi:"it's okay babe you have every right to be angry"

me:"kiss?" he chuckled and kissed me

Banzi:"Did your mom come here izolo babe?"

me:"yeah she took measurements zam..do you have any idea why?"

Banzi:"me? no...ha.a baby I dont know" he said that walking away with Vuvu I knew he was lying but I wasn't gonna push so I followed them.

-

-

#Pamela

-

The house was so quiet without my brother and his family..they remained in Cape Town after new year.My relationship with Ndumiso was growing each day that passed, he was so caring slways wanting to know whether I am okay or not, sending me text telling me how much he loves me, he called atleast 5 times per day.Anyway this day I was preparing to go visit Princess since I have been busy helping out in planning her surprise wedding.

me:"Done dad we can go"

Dad:"Mla is driving you"

me:"okay bye" he opened his arms and hugged me then kissed my forehead.

-

As we drove down my street we saw a woman lying on the floor shaking utat'umla got out of

the car and went to help her to my surprise the woman attacked him and came to the car then drove off.

Betty:"Hey sweetie" I tried taking out my phone but she saw me "I will shoot you if you do anything stupid" I swallowed hard and kept quiet.

We arrived to what I think was her house.

Betty:"Don't be scared now we are going to be a family soon.

me, you, your brother and your daddy" she went to the kitchen as we were on the lounge I quickly took my phone and pressed on my speed dial then returned it back on the pocket.

-

-

#Princess

-

Uncle Richard was pacing up and down while mom tried calling aunty Betty.

mom:"she's not pic..."

Richard:"hold on...Baby?..Pam? sweetheart talk to me!" he removed the phone from his ear and stared at mom "i'm gonna kill that bitch!"

Mom:"Richard please she's sick a...."

Richard:"I DON'T GIVE A SHIT!!! AYONDAWO YONYELA UMNTANAM" he roared scaring us dad barged in.

Dad:"what's. ..yho" he said that looking at uncle Richard..his phone rang

Richard:" send me the dam location and stop calling me andilodikazi lakho msunu nxx...sure" he hung up and took his car keys and checked bullets from his gun and walked to the door.

mom:"she's bipolar"

Richard:"ndizomnyisa noba angane tripolar or dritolar na kakade" he walked out.

mom:"Baby?"

Dad:"ha.a baby I can't because I would have acted the same way plus I don't wanna get hurt uRichard would shoot me if I tried stopping him uwrongo gqith xa enje..he's very possessive and protective when it comes to his kids"

-

Haven't healed yet just thought I should give you a little something.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 67

..

..

#Pamela

-

Betty came back with a tray that food and a glass of juice and sat down.

Betty:"we're gonna have so much fun..especially when your dad and I get married.here"

me:"I don't want your food" her facial expression changed she stood up from where she was standing and came towards me I jumped over the couch and moved back she took out a gun and pointed at me.

Betty:"Don't make me hurt you..come sit down" I swallowed hard as tears streamed down my cheeks I slowly went to sit down.

Betty:"eat"

me:"i'm not h..."

Betty:"I said eat!!" she yelled scaring the shit out of me i took the spoon and started eating.On my second spoon I stopped as we heard a knock of the door.

Betty:"who is it?" no one answered so she grabbed me by my hair and pointed a gun on my head. The person kicked the door repeatedly before it swung open and my angry father got in followed by Ndumiso.

Dad:"yhe wena?!" he said looking at Betty.

Betty:"I love you baby and I know you love me as well..you love me right?"

Dad:"ndizokubulala yazi"

Ndumiso:"aunt Betty let her go you're hurting her"

Betty:"You love me baby right?"

Dad:"Rhaa yini le..me love you? hay you're really crazy shame" Betty started shaking and she tightened the grip on my hair I groaned.

Betty:"Yo..you love me..you do!!" I don't know how dad managed to come closer but he held the hand that had a gun and slapped her hard.

Ndumiso:"i'm sorry baby" he whispered hugging me tight.Betty fell and dad kicked her twice on the stomach.

Richard:"I don't hit women but wena? phumani Ndumiso"

me:"Dad please just leave her alone let's go" he looked at me "please"

Dad:"okay" he grabbed Betty by her hair wamphakamisa.

Dad:"Listen here and listen carefully, I don't give a shit about your stupid bipolar..I want you to stay far away from my family, if you see any of us even by mistake you change directions or else..." Ndumiso pulled me out and we went to his car.

me:"What happened to your face?"

Ndumiso:"your father happened" I looked at him "he knows babe"

me:"but how?"

Ndumiso:"i swear I didn't mean to tell him but when he refused uba ndize apha i lost in and forced then he started shouting and telling me that I had no business with you"

me:"and?" he chuckled

Ndumiso:"and I told him that he's wrong..an..and that you're my fucken girlfriend"
me:"you said that?" he nodded

Ndumiso:"He punched me twice and then gave me a hot slap before saying 'let's go you fool'"
Dad came out and came to the car.

Dad:"Voetsek!!" he said opening the door at the back Ndumiso got out and went to sit in the front and started the car Dad started pinching me

me:"ouch!" he stared at me then pulled me closer to him.

Dad:"are you okay? did she hurt you?"

me:"no"

Dad:"okay..so tell me who gave you the permission to start dating?" I kept quiet and looked aside "answer me sweetheart"

me:"no one" I looked at Ndumiso.

Dad:"baby you're too young to date..you're only 16 for goodness sake"

me:'i'm 22 turning 23 soon dad"

Dad:"and he's 33 turning 34 soon sweetie pie" I frown and folded my hand on my chest.

me:"i know" he smacked my head

Dad:"thula!" I kept quiet and pulled away from him then looked aside the whole drive.Ndumiso drove us home then left as soon as he dropped us.

Later on he called and we spoke until I fell asleep.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

Two weeks passed and everything was coming together perfectly so this day I was at Priscilla's

house with everyone except for Princess and Pam.

Priscilla:"the dress arrived yesterday and it's perfect"

me:"Can I see it"

thuli:"hay rhaa mkaa tshii" thuli is the gay wedding planner.

Richard:"What is your real name" Thuli stared at him im annoyance.

Thuli:"Thulani"

Richard:"right..so kimnandi uba gay"

Saider:"Taima!!"

Richard:"uthule wena..you hid that your sister is dating that fool" he pointed at Ndumiso

Lux:"Who? Ndumiso?"

Richard:"yes" Lux laughed

Lux:"my boi..keeping it around the family..take five ntwana" Richard clicked his tongue while

Lux and Dad laughed annoying him.

Priscilla:"Yazi Richard uThuli is your relative"

Richard:"Rel...no"

Priscilla:"umama wakhe ngumaDlamini"

Thuli:"yena?"

Priscilla:"ngu Dlamini"

Thuli:"Really oh malums"

Richard:"oh dear God" he stood up and went to sit alone in the lawn.

Priscilla:"so...how are you planning on getting Princess wear the dress?"

Thuli:"worry not I have an idea"

-

The following week on Thursday I packed my bag and kissed my baby.

me:"see you Saturday"

Princess:"Sure" I could tell she was not happy

but I had to leave.

me:"I love you" she nodded and disappeared to the bathroom I sighed and took my bag and left with a heavy heart but I knew that the treatment I was getting was all gonna be worth it in the end.

-

-

#Princess

-

When I got out of the bathroom after crying Banzi was no longer there so I threw myself on the bed and slept it felt so lonely because Vuvu was taken by her aunt earlier that day. I was woken up by people coming in my bedroom.

Pam:"wakey-wakey" I faked a smile and looked at them.

Lelethu:"food for you" I smiled and took the plate and ate.

me:"so what brings you here?"

mom:"you" they giggled.We spent the night gossiping about men.

The following day mom said there was someone who wanted to see me.

Thuli:"hey babe" we hugged and sat down

Thuli:"uhm Princess abd you ladies I aske mam Priscilla to meet up with you because I need a favour"

me:"oh?"

Thuli:"yes I am doing a cover for my boutique magazine but ndishota ngabantu who are gonna wear izinto zontshato like a bride and bridesmaid kinda thingy so I was hoping you guys can do it for me" I looked around they were all looking at me.

me:"Girls"

Pam:"I don't see why not?" the others agreed so did I.

Thuli:"see you tomorrow ladies and Princess you're gonna be our bride bye I love you" he left.The ladies decided that we pamper ourselves on a spa.

-

The folowing morning I was woken up by a noise.I woke up and took a bath just as I waa returning to the bedroom mom walked in and gave me a thong and a bra I lotioned and wore them Thuli walked in with some girl who did my make-up perfectly.

Thuli:"you don't need this"I took off the bra and got to a cream mermaid dress thay hugged my body perfectly.

me:"wow..this is the exact kind of dress I wanted for my wedding" he smiled

Thuli:"Beautiful nails you have here" I smiles and looked at mom because she chose them for me.

mom:"come lets go guys kulate" I wore s pair of silver heal then we left.They got in kwi jeep and drove infront of us while I drove with Sphe in his new Ferrari(imvala mlomo).

me:"Sphe what's going on?" he eas in a maroon tux he keot quiet and drove to the church.

Sphe:"see you" he got out and left.Dad came and unlocked the car as Sphe had locked it, he helped me out and hugged me.

Dad;"You're so beautiful baby"

me:"thank you..but dad w..."

Dad:"Shhh" there was music playing inside the church ooLindi walked in and then the music changed Vusi Nova-ndikuthandile played..Banzi's favourite song.As soon as we stepped in the crowd stood up...my eyes landed on Banzi who was wearing a black and white tux..black pants and a white blazer, he looked so yummy I couldn't stop the tears I sae him looking up and furiously shaking his head.he

then wiped his tears and slowly came towards us. Dad shook his hand and handed me over.

Dad: "treat her good son"

Banzi: "Always"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 68

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

I swear I didn't mean to cry but when I saw my woman looking gorgeous walking down the aisle everything changed, my breathing and my heart beat changed especially when she looked straight in my eyes. I held her hand and we took two steps towards the Reverend.

Rev: "Dearly beloved, we are gathered here today in holy matrimony of Mr Lubanzi Maqhubela and Miss Olwethu Princess Cooper, these two

have a desire and mends to become one..but before we continue is there anyone of you who thinks these two shouldn't be married. .if yes speak now or forever hold your peace. There was a noise coming from the crowd we both turned it was Saider 'fixing' his chair.

Saider: "Sorry bend'hleli kakubi" people laughed.

Rev: "Very well then..Marriage means giving your spouse open access to your life unreservedly, it means opening your mind and heart sharing your dreams, aspirations, thoughts and your goals..and also your feelings, hurts and joys. It means giving your spouse open access to your body. In marriage there is nothing your spouse shouldn't know about you as the bible says 'the two shall be come one flesh' (Gen2:24)..I believe you two are ready to become one..am I correct?

us: "Yes"

Rev: "I believe the couple has their vows

therefore I will let them make their vows..Lubanzi?" I cleared my throat and held both her hands then looked at her straight in the eye.

me:"Standwa sam, phakade lam, ntsika yam, mama wabantwana bam..firstly i'd like to apologise for the past..but again I am very grateful to the very same past because maybe we wouldn't be here today.Each day that pass I thank God for blessing me with am amazing woman like you..When I look back at how we met sometimes I hate myself for the decisions I took but then again we wouldn't be here, thank you for making me a better man, you picked me up when no one else could and dusted me up and I will forever be grateful for that.I am a father now because of you..I may have caused you pain but from today onwards I give you my heart, soul and body, I promise to always protect you, to LOVE and be faithful to you, the only tears that will come off your eyes will be

that of joy I love you mamZondi wam..you and our baby"

Rev:"Olwethu"

Princess:"this is the part when y'all shout 'surprise!!'

she said wiping her tears everyone laughed.

Princess:"My dark chocolate handsome man"

Sphe:"Yizwa!!!" she giggled.

Princess:"Your mistakes moulded you to be the man that you are today, the man I love and cherish..in everything that we went through somethings may have changed but the only thing that never changed is my love for you instead it grew stronger day by day, from this day forward I give you my heart, body and soul.I vow to respect you, to be faithful to you and most importantly to love you unconditionally"

Luyanda:"Sutefa man sudika" the pastor laughed as he whispered behind me..he was my

best man.

Rev:"They said it all...Lubanzi Maqhubela do you take this woman in front of you to be your lawfully wedded wife, in sickness and in health, for richer or for poorer as long as you both shall live?"

me:"I do" he asked the same naku Princess

Princess:"I do"

Rev:"The rings please" he prayed for them then gave me eka Princess

Rev:"You will follow behind me..I Lubanzi Maqhubela give you this ring as a symbol and a token of my love to you, a promise to love and to hold in sickness and in health till death do us apart" I said those words as I slid the ring on Princess' finger and Princess followed after Rev as she put on the ring on my finger.

Rev:"I now pronounce you husband and wife..you made kiss your wife"

me:"about time" I stepped forward and cupped her face then smashed my lips to hers and she gladly welcomed me.

Rev:"Pheza kwedini" we laughed pulling apart.Rev told us to kneel down as he blessed our marriage, we stood up and went to the cars driving to the reception.

Princess:"wow babe!" her eyes were getting teary.

me:"you like?"

Princess:"like? no I love baby its beautiful it's how I had imagined and more thank you"

me:"no thank you for being my wife" she smiled.

Luvo:"Attention everyone, yes hi...hello?" people laughed "Speaker number ones. .ndimfaka ngesbom la s because they said they will come up together Fathers"

Lux:"uhm yhuu mkm..hello. .Right my baby girl just because you're married doesn't mean

umdala ndisengaku murra" we laughed "on a serious note though, I am here every second of the day whenever you need me, respect each other and communicate..don't walk out on each other whenever you have a disagreement, sit down and solve whatever it is"

Dad:"uthethe le bendizoythetha..Lubanzi i don't want Princess crying because of you and same goes to you makoti..marriage is about respect..if you do that you can never go wrong..Faithfulness, you have each other now there's nothing left for you in the outside world"

Them:"Congratulations"

Luvo:"andawonqena amawele" they laughed.

Richard:"You do Not hit a woman Lubanzi..You do NOT cheat on your wife, should you do one of these ndizokunyisa mfanam yeah?" I nodded because he was looking at me straight in the eye.

Richard:"uhm Congratulations the two old men

said it all" Dad and Lux mumbled Richard laughed.

L.D:"mninawa uhm you're a man now uphelele, I won't say much other than Respect, Love, and cherish each other...uhm Lwethu i'm gonna say what utamnci would be saying to you right now if he was still alive..xa kunyeka ugoduke mntanomntu" everyone laughed.

me:"haibo" he laughed

L.D:"He said that to all.of us..me, Lubah and Saider and thrn continued athi..akho kunyamezela nix apha ugoduke sisi..Congratulations guys"

Ndumiso:"The way i'm angry..why Princess?" everyone kept quiet he then laughed "Jesus look at you..baby sus you were not supposed to get married first. but it's done kodwa ndiyakugweba"

mom:"hay hampaa" he chuckled

Ndumiso:"Congratulations you two...take care of her Banzi and please ungalilahli ikhaya Olwethu' Princess rolled her eyes smiling.

it was now our turn to speak

Luvo:"first question..how did you meet?"

me:"we met through our parents, things happened and then we fell inlove as time went by..we are here now very much inlove and building our family"

Luvo:"if you could write a book about the two of you what would be the tittle of your book"

Princess:"IT WAS NEVER ABOUT LOVE, our union was never about love but business fortunately or unfortunately things didnt go as they planned our lives took a turn but in the end we found each other on our own and here we are" she smiled at me holding my hand

me:"uhm firstly I'd like to thank bboth our families for helping in planning this beautiful

day, Thuli"

Thuli:"of course my darling" he stood up and bowed.

After eating and taking photos we went to change into casual clothes then we were escorted to the airport by our fathers and uncle Richard.

Dad:"travel safe" he hugged us both.Lux and Richard hugged us too.They exited on the jet...as soon as we were on the air I unbuckled then took Princess to my lap and kissed her.

me:"my wife"

Princess:"my husband"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 69

..

..

#Pamela

-

We were still at the reception laughing and dancing. ..well having all sorts of fun. The place had guards walking around and making sure that everybody is okay. The old men came back and dad went to speak with the Dj and the music was turned off.

crowd:"ahhh Dj?!!"

Dad:"khanithule" we laughed "well it's late now, time for some people to go to bed" he eyed me and I knew that he was gonna spoil the fun for me uncle Lux took another mic.

Lux:"Kids and old people, uhm the after party will be held at Luyanda's place but he will tell you the terms of who is going, enjoy" Dad made his way to me and from his facial expression I knew that he wasn't joking si I saved myself the embarrassment and stood up bidding farewell to the others. Saider stood up and followed us, I just got in the car and cried

Saider:"ayikho lento uyenzayo taima" I heard

him say that as dad opened the door and got in he started the car and drove off. When we got home I quickly got off the car and ran to my room then locked myself in and just cried.

Around 20:00 I was woken up by a call from Ndumiso.

me: "hi"

Ndumiso: "Paroro wam"

me: "i'm sorry I couldn't stay"

Ndumiso: "it's okay babe..I miss you"

me: "miss you too..where are you?"

Ndumiso: "at my apartment babe I couldn't stay there ungekho"

me: "i'm sorry. .you can go back I don't have a prob..."

Ndumiso: "Baby what I mean is that even if I go back it won't be the same without you..I want to go with you babe" I groaned in frustration

because I knew how much he wanted to be in that party he was always talking about how lit it will be.

me:"i'm sorry" that's all I managed to say as my voice was failing me.

Ndumiso:"Baby it's okay" I just cried "baby what should I do now? please don't cry ndiyakucela Paroro"

me:"i'm fine"

Ndumiso:"uyakhala baby" I sniffed and breathed out loud.

me:"sorry I just hate that you missing out because of me"

Ndumiso:"stop stressing babe it's just a party okay?"

me:"kay"

Ndumiso:"love you" I smiled

me:"love you" there was a knock on the door

"have to go baby"

Ndumiso:"ha.a go attend the door and come back to me" i giggled and put my phone down then went to the door.

me:"Bani?"

Lux:"open up sweetheart" I opened the door for them they all walked in, uncle Lux went to my closet and came back with blue ripped skinny jeans,white see thru long sleeved top and a black leather jacket

Banzi's dad:"ziright ezi izihlangu" he put my black timbs infront of me.

Lux:"Freshen up sisi there's no time" he said pulling me to the ensuit bathroom.I took a quick shower then lotioned and wore an underwear before walking back to the room and got dressed.

Lux:"take everything you're gonna need" he said after I was done with my make-up so I took

whatever I was gonna need and my phone he held my hand as we walked out.

Banzi's dad:"uguga kakubi gqith wena"

Lux:"yini le" dad was just quiet.We got to the car and I sat with dad at the back.

Lux:"nxx yaz ndiyacaphuka"

Banzi's dad:"me too" I giggled at the'me too' part.When we got to Luyanda's street it was packed with different types of cars uncle Lux parked far because there was no space so we walked to the yard and buzzed.

Luyanda:"it's full now"

His dad:"who asked you?" he buzzed us in.

Dad:"i'm sorry baby" he said when the uncles got inside the house leaving us behind.

me:"it's okay"

Dad:"it's not..I heard you cry my baby and that is not what I wanted I thought I was protecting

you and I didn't realise I was over doing it and hurting you, please don't hate me"

me:"Dad?!" I was shocked "I could never hate you"

Dad:"come here" we hugged he kissed my forehead then we went inside the house.

Dad:"look after your sister Sandiso"

Saider:"ukhona mos uNdumiso" he was drunk but not that much.

Dad:"Sandiso!"

Saider:"Okay!" he kissed my forehead and walked away.

Saider:"what about me?" Dad walked back and kissed his forehead and left people laughed "ewe yhiri i'm his child too ndiyekwe please"

Lubah:"Khame ndiyolala ubaby uhambile, Damn you Richard!" there was a loud laughter as he was looking at the entrance and there he was in navy skinny jeans, jordan sneakers and a black

coat he came straight to me and gave me a hot smooch.

Lonwabo: "Like sand through the hour glass"

Crowd: "so was the days of our lives" we pulled back laughing.

Ndumiso: "Really?" he took my hand and we went to look for the ladies and found them next to the pool laughing and drinking champagne.

-

-

#Princess

-

If I knew that being married felt this good I would have long married my husband. We spent two weeks in different places, Seychelles, Paris and Dubai and then went back home.

Banzi: "I wish I could stay longer"

me: "me too but umntana baby" he nodded and

snuggled closer to me and kissed me.

-

We landed around 13:30 and Luyanda was fetching us at the airport.

Luyanda:"look at you" he said hugging both Banzi and I.

"mama washata wena" I giggled abd took her from Phindi.

me:"hi my angel" they took our bags to the car and drove home.

Vuvu:"I missed you mommy"

me:"missed you too my love"

The following day we went to Mtata did a little ceremony and I was given a name by Phindi..Yanelisa was my new name and also given a few advises by the older and experienced women and then they told me uba why I was wearing amadakhi neza towel netyali.

-

Two weeks later we returned to East London and this day was Thursday so I decided to go out with Lindi and Pam so I started at uncle Richard's place I buzzed and he buzzed me in.

me:"hello..hi"

Saider:"hi sisi"

me:"i'm here for Pam kunini ndumgqibele"

Richard:"but ulele kwa...ah utakile, use Takastaad umntanam" I tried not to laugh so we ended up laughing no Saider just then Pam walked in she froze when she saw me.

Richard:"Ashile amadam'anamanzi!!!"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 70

..

..

#Pamela

-

Oh dear God please save me, I prayed inside as I looked at Princess..dammit! I should have called her.

Dad:"how was the sleepover at Princess' place?" he said looking at me straight in the eye I quickly looked down.

Dad:"ndiye ndithande uphendulwa kemna"

me:"i..i. .uhm it..it was okay I guess"

Dad:"oh so at Ndumiso's place? bekunjani? was it also okay?" my brother chokes on his drink and laughed.

me:"i'm sorry dad"

Dad:"sorry? for what?"

me:"Lying"

Dad:"izapha" I quickly looked at him then Saider who shook his head saying I shouldn't go to Dad.

me:"Dad please. .i'm sorry" he stood up and

took two steps as he was about to grab my arm
Saider quickly took me and hid me behind him.

Dad:"Sandiso?"

Saider:"no dad come on Pam is not a kid ..i'm not saying she did the right thing by going to takastaad but come on girls her age have kids but yena she doesn't and she respects you enough to lie to go see her ou"

Dad:"okay! I get it"

Saider:"Give her a break tuu and wena i'm not saying disrespect him and go out as you please, not that you're doing any of that but stay like this evah?" I nodded.

me:"i'm sorry" dad took my hand and we went to sit in his seat with me on his lap.

Dad:"Do you love him?"

me:"yes dad"

Dad:"Does he make you happy?" I nodded

me:"yes"

Dad:"Jonga ke maDlamini I don't want you hiding anything from me anymore, when you go to Ndumiso you tell me understood?"

me:"but..."

Dad:"hey it's for your own good, if he ever makes you cry ndizomnyisa..if he ever cheats on you..nc nc nc I don't even wanna talk about him hitting you because I'd kill him" he says coldly making me believe every word he said.

Saider:"invite him for lunch sis" he says taking his plate to the kitchen.

Dad:"yes do that I should have a word with him..call him and tell him that I want him here by 13:00"

me:"okay" I got off him and went to Princess and pulled her upstairs she laughed.

Princess:"Girl!! why didn't you call and tip me?" I giggled

me:"you've been so busy lately I didn't think you'd come here" she giggled

Princess:"You should have seen your face back there" we both laughed as I took my phone calling her brother.

Ndu:"Paroro"

me:"You won't believe what happened...I got busted I found your sister here with dad and my brother" he laughed causing us to giggle.

Ndumiso:"oh dear..what did your father say?" I told him about my encounter with dad

me:"and he wants you here by 13:00"

Ndumiso:"tell him i'll be there babe"

me:"k I have to go now"

Ndumiso:"love you"

me:"love you too" we hung up.

Princess:"Change we are going out" I changed and wore a blue ripped jeans,peach top, and

sandals I took my handbag and we left.

Dad:"be back by 13:00"

me;"okay" we left.

We started at Priscilla's house and unfortunately Lindi had gone back to joburg.After a long day of shopping we drove back home..well Princess dropped me off and left.I walked inside the house with my bags and went to put them in my room then returned to the lounge where I found Dad, Ndumiso and my brother.

me:"hi"

Saider:"awusalunge"

Dad:"uba uyamazi unocawe" Ndumiso chuckled and sipped on his glass.

Dad:"I meant what I said Ndumiso"

Ndumiso:"I heard you loud and clear sir...uhm is it too early to talk about lobola?"

Dad:"The toilet is that side" we laughed

Ndumiso:"but.." dad smacked his head he laughed hard.

Ndumiso:"You need to relax uncle Rich..you're too uptight" he then stood up and came to sit next to me.

Saider:"I think he needs to get laid..him and uncle Mkhuls"

Dad:"nxx" he stood up and walked out leaving the two laughing.

Ndumiso left later and dad was still not back
Saider and I ordered pizza we ate and slept.

-

-

#Lelethu

-

Lubah has been acting strange of late and it scares me to death.He always wants us to

sleep together with the kids. We were in our room and about to get to bed.

Lubah: "Where are my kids baby?"

me: "in their bedrooms" he nodded and got undercovers and I joined him.

Lubah: "Mamakhe"

Me: "Babe"

Lubah: "Ndiyakuthanda..you know that right?"

me: "yes I do and I love you too"

Lubah: "okay ke mam'Damane" he pulled me closer and held me tight.

me: "Baby what's going on?"

Lubah: "nix nana. .kiss me" we kissed shortly and slept.

The following day Lubah woke up first and left the bedroom. I woke up minutes later and went to take a quick shower and went downstairs and to my surprise my kids were still in the

house and not in their uniform.

me:"morning..why are you not at school
Lutho(lastborn) giggled.

Isi:"Dad said we are spending the day together
as a family"

Junior:"and I couldn't be happier" I giggled
Junior hates school. Lubah cooked and spoilt
us the whole day and kept on saying he loves us.

Lubah:"You guys are my world and i'd die for
you"

me:"Baby what's going on you're scaring me
now"

Lubah:"Don't be scared everything is going to be
okay" I stood up and walked away from them it
wasn't long until I felt him hugging me from
behind.

Lubah:"I love you"

me:"Love you so much more" he sniffed my hair
then kissed my neck.

-

-

.....Narrated.....

-

The following day Lubabalo went to work but didn't stay long because he felt sick his heart was slowly giving in but he didn't drive straight home instead he drove to Lwanda's place because he didn't wanna hurt his wife. When he got to Lwanda's place he found him with Luke.

Luke: "Lubah?" he took to more steps then collapsed.

Lwanda: "Lubah?! Lubabalo?" he shook him and gently slapped his face.

Luke: "Hold on the ambulance is on the way"

Lubah: "uLelethu" that's all he managed to say.

-

Busy..busy...busy babies.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 71

..

..

.....Narrated.

-

The paramedics arrived at Lwanda's house and quickly attended Lubah.

P1:"I can't feel his pulse"

P2:"let me try" he tried on his neck and felt it but it was too faint "it's there but too faint let's get him to the hospital quickly" they connected a drip and an oxygen mark as they already put him on the stretcher.

Luke:"You have to be strong man" Lwanda was crying looking at his bestfriend whom was being put inside the ambulance.

Lwanda:"he can't die now" Luke squeezed his shoulder.

Luke:"let's go" they locked Lwanda's house and followed the ambulance to Sunninghill hospital.

Luke:"i'll call his wife" Lwanda nodded and kept quiet while Luke made a call to Lelethu.

Lelethu:"Luke?"

Luke:"Hey..uhm you good?"

Lelethu:"good you?"

Luke:"okay..uhm can you come to Sunninghill?"

Lelethu:"Why? what's wrong?"

Luke:"it's your husband he collapsed" Lelethu hung up as Luke sighed and continued driving.In no time they were in the hospital they parked and went inside as Lubah was taken by the nurses. Lelethu barged in that waiting area with tears in her eyes.

Lelethu:"What happened? where is he?" Lwanda just hugged her and allowed her to cry.

Luke:"have you called your father in law?"

Lelethu shook her head and pulled back from Lwanda's embrace.

Lelethu:"I should call them all" just as she was about to make a call the doctor appeared

Doc:"uhm Mr Damane?"

Lelethu:"Yes..how is he?" the doctor sighed

Doc:"I'm afraid I have bad news for you mam..Mr Damane looks like he has been suffering from coronary atery disease or heart failure and the medication he has been taking is no longer working"

Lelethu:"W..w..what does that mean?"

Doc:"it means he has to go for a cardiac transplant ma'am and that is the only way we can save his life" Lelethu just sat down and cried not knowing what to do, the doctor excused herself but quickly turned

Doc:"ma'am if I may ask who has been treating Mr Damane?"

Lelethu:"Oluhle...Oluhle Damane"

Doc:"and she's on leave..could you perhaps try to contact her we will definitely need her"

Lelethu nodded and took her phone and called Lux.

Lux:"Koti- d'ko"

Lelethu:"Tata?" she cried making Lux panic.

Lux:"Yakhanani what's wrong? is everything okay?" Lwanda took the phone.

Lwanda:"Taima ngu Lwanda uhm uLubabalo is hospitalised he collapsed a few hours ago sisesbhedlela ngoku"

Lux:"I...uhm..i'll be there" he then hung up.

-

Lux was with his two friends when he received a call telling him about his son being hospitalised. Richard looked at him as he kept on swallowing.

Richard:"Lux? Luxolo?" he just turned and gave him his back then looked up trying to fight his tears but he failed when Richard touched his shoulder.

Mkhuls:"Luxolo what's wrong?"

Lux:"uLubabalo" he sat back on the couch putting his elbows on his knees and burried his face on his hands. The other two got closer to him and tried comforting him they were also worried because they knew how much Lux loved his kids and theh were his weakness.

Lux:"I have to go to joburg"

Mkhuls:"We" he nodded.They pulled him up and hugged him then went tp the car and drove straight to the airport and luckily Lucy was there with the jet.

Princess:"Dad?" she yelled behind them.

Lux:"Sweetheart" they hugged, Banzi arrived with Vuvu and they all got boarded and left.

Princess:"Mom and Ndumiso will follow tomorrow" she said sadly looking at Lux.

Lux:"okay..uhm who called you?"

Princess:"Lelethu" Lux faked a smile.

Lux:"you guys are close" she nodded.

-

When they landed in Joburg four cars were already waiting for them and Lux told the drivers to go straight to the hospital and they did exactly that.

Lux:"Koti?" Lelethu looked up with her red puffy eyes and stood up extending her hand Lux pulled her to a hug.

Lux:"it's gonna be okay..he's gonna be fine" he assured her but he was also scared.

Lelethu:"He needs a...a transplant!" she blurted out as she pulled back.Lux blinked countless times but the tears were already gushing out of his eye sockets.

Lux:"no" his right hand roughly brushed his head.

"Mom..is it true?" said Isi getting inside the waiting area in her uniform.

Isi:"Mom please.where's dad?" her eyes were wandering around

Lux:"Come here"

Isi:"it's all over the internet tell me it's not true" they kept quiet "No..no please not my dad please" Richard quickly pulled her for a hug she cried so hard.

Hours later the doctor went back to them.

Doc:"uhm afternoon ..Mrs Damane did you get hold of her?"

Mkhuls:"her? who?"

Doc:"Doctor Damane"

Lux:"You don't expect my daughter to..."

Lelethu:"uthetha ngo Oluhle tata ..no I can't get hold of her nor her husband"

Doc:"Please try again ma'am we really need her"
she then rushed off as her pager went on.

-

Later on Lindi rushed in and went to hug Lelethu.

Lindi:"Any news?" Lelethu just cried as she
couldn't imagine her life without her husband.

Lelethu:"Bafuna uOluhle b..but i can't get hold of
her"

Lindi:"Let me call the number Anga called me
with yesterday" she said standing up and
dialling.

Anga:"owh kanene wena Lindiwe"

Lindi:"ubhuti is hospitalised you need to come
please"

Anga:"w..huh? where is he?"

Lindi:"The doctors are busy with him"

Anga:"we are coming" he then hung up.

Lindi:"Bayeza"

-

Around 23:00 Anga and Oluhle arrived followed by the Cape town crew they greeted and sat down while Oluhle rushed to her office to wear her coat and pager and then went to the ward.

Oluhle:"Dr Van Zyl thank you but I'll take it from here" the male doctor nodded. "Dr Zungu i will need you to get these for me and please hurry" she gave her a piece of paper the doctor rushed off to the dispensary and came back.Oluhle injected Lubah's drip and then checked the EKG the heart ectivity scared her a bit but she was gonna wait for the medication she had just given him. she then went to tell the family.

Oluhle:"But he still needs the transplant the medication cannot hold on for ever and..." the pager went off she ran to Lubah's ward.

Lelethu:"what's taking her so long? "

Banzi:"there she is" Oluhle came looking sad.

Lelethu:"Oluhle?! please say something"

Oluhle:"i'm sorru but his body is not responding well to the medication..he needs a new heart in the next 48 hrs or he's not gonna make it"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 72

..

..

After Oluhle broke the news the family was left in silence until Richard spoke.

Richard:"You should go rest" he was referring to Lelethu who quickly shook her head with tears in her eyes.

Lelethu:"I can't..my husband needs me here uncle"

Banzi:"i'll take Isi and Vuvu home"

Isi:"I don't wanna go" she said holding on her grandfather tightly.

Lux:"G..go sweetheart you need to rest" his

voice was husky. .he was about to cry but kept fighting it.

Isi:"i'll come back tomorrow i'm not going to school" Lux nodded and planted a kiss on her forehead. Banzi took Vuvu who was sleeping on her mother's arms and left.

-

-

#Pamela

-

I was with Ndumiso and Priscilla on the jet flying to joburg. Ndumiso hasn't been the same since we got the news about Lubah I can't say I an surprised though because they are close sometimes they share a room whenever Lubah is this side.

me:"he's gonna be okay?" I squeezed his hand as he was browsing through his photos he chuckled a bit and stopped on the one photo

which they had their tongues stuck out.

Ndumiso:"yes he will be babe" he then pulled me to him.

When we landed in joburg we went to the car which Ndumiso led us to.

"hey voetsek marn Lubanzi kunya kwakho" I giggled and looked at the man who was insulting a certain guy.

When we arrived at the hospital Priscilla went to hug Lux then Ndumiso and I went to hug Lelethu.

me:"how are you holding up?" she shrugged her shoulders.

Lelethu:"i...i can't lose him Pam..i won't survive" Princess walked in with a bag.

Princess:"Hey Pam..come take a bath Lelethu" we accompanied her to the bathroom she took a quick shower then changed and we returned to the waiting room.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

The nannies had just finished feeding the kids and they helped me to take them to the car, Junior has been crying the whole night asking about his dad so I had to sleep with them. When we got to the hospital we were taken to Lubah's ward and everyone else was there but it was only for a short period of time because he had to rest.

Dad: "We will wait outside" Lux nodded as we walked out.

Lux: "Niyaphi Priscilla?"

Priscilla: "Outside we wanna give you sp... sorry" Ndu and Priscilla walked back in.

Richard: "I hate seeing him like this..it hurts even more not knowing how to help him"

Dad:"We have to try and come up with something" they stepped away from us as they continued talking.

Minutes later the family came out except for Lelethu we then returned to the waiting area.

-

-

#Lelethu

-

I looked at him laying helplessly on that bed I couldn't help but cry.

me:"Lubabalo please..don't do this to me ndiyak'cela Rhadebe I won't survive without you standwa sam" I cried hard holding on his hand "I know that I said death wi do us part but andifuni baby..i dont want death to take you away from me"

When I was calm I went to the bathroom but stopped as I returned and listened to Bulelani

crying.

Bulelani:"Grootman..bro khanyamezele for your family and me..you're the only family I know.

.wa..w..wandichola ndiyinja bro ndingeyonto and turned me, washed me to be this person that I am.you gave me love, hope and a shelter you're always looking out for me and well always yelling and teasing me to get myself a girlfriend and I did *chuckles* don't worry she's beautiful but I won't be happy if

awumbonanga..wake up grootman ndifuna ukuchomela" he then squeeZed his hand "I love you" he walked out I wiped my tears and went to spent a few minutes with my husband then returned to the waiting room.

-

.....Narrated.....

-

When Lelethu returned to the waiting room Lux stood up and cleared his throat earning

everyone's attention.

Lux:"i..i. ..uhm I have come to a decision *Long pause* I decided to give Lubabalo my heart" he blinked his tears as everyone gasped.

Anga:"Taima?"

Lindi:"But dad..." they said in unision with tears in their eyes.

Lux:"You are old now married"

Lindi:"i'm not!!"

Lux:"Lindiwe you're in your late twenties and you had me all your entire life...I want my grandkids to be raised by thei father too" Lindi just cried..well everyone was crying Richard and Mkhuls included.

Lux:"i....."

"Hay yhiri yintoni nathi khunubembe"

Lelethu:"Ma..mal..."

him:"Yiyeke mtshana uzoybhuda xa uzothi

mama" she giggled wiping her tears and went to hug her brother and shook hands with her uncle.

Lelethu:"uhm everyone this is my uncle Themba and my brother Lubanzi" they greeted and then her parents arrived "these are my parents" Lux greeted them shaking their hands.

Themba:"inzolo!!" they all looked at him as he wheeled his wheelchair to the center of the room.

-

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 73

..

..

#Lelethu

-

We were all looking at my uncle whom his lips curved into a smile and right there I knew

uzogeza.

uncle:"Nkosi sihlange..." he giggled "sorry uhm hello?"

mom:"Themba!!"

uncle:"Hayi yintoni Thembeka?" Banzi(my brother not Princess' husband) and I laughed and then Oluhle walked in looking drained.

Oluhle:"Good morning"

Lindi:"ye sisi can't we put ubhuti into that thing i..."

Oluhle:"LVAD? unfortunately no it's too late now I suggested it kubhuti a few months back but he said akangonodoli so he refused"

Uncle:"i am here kemna ntombi?" Oluhle looked at him in shock

Oluhle:"I don't understand"

Uncle:"i am here to donate my heart"

us:"WHAT?!"

uncle:"niyangxola" he said calmy then tilted his head and face Oluhle.

Oluhle:"uhm..yhoo wow okay"

me:"but malume.. "

Uncle:"i have made up my mind, when I got the news that I'd be using a wheelchair for the rest of my life I didn't want to believe it but as I went to different doctors I finally made peace with it and accepted it.I have lived abd served my purpose ndanxila and chowed some pussies"

mom:"Hay Themba marn"

uncle:"Sbari please give her some when you leave this place she's stiff and uptight." there was a laughter "Fortunately for me God made me infertile that is why you don't have cousins batshana and my result of my infertility I never had a wife and thank goodness for that andifuni udikwa mna*we laughed* Last year I met up with Lubabalo at st Marry's hospital emtata and he opened up about his heart condition and I

said to him 'don't worry when the time comes i'll be your donar' he laughed thinking I was joking but I wasn't I am here today, I am not doing it for him yhuu hay rhaa! I am doing it for my niece and my grandkids..she's too young to be a widow and she needs him to help her raise her kids nalo amthweleyo"

me:"what? no i'm not preg..." he put his index finger on his mouth.

Uncle:"I have lived my life to the fullest and I want the same for him and my niece because I know you won't survive without him

.uyaythanda indoda sies!" I giggled and hid my face on my brother's chest.

uncle:"BUT there are terms and conditions on this"

Lubah's dad:"which are?" he laughed

uncle:"this heart..my heart is only allowed to love my niece ONLY not any other woman"

Saider:"He only has eyes for her only" my uncle smiled

uncle:"Good..uhm I have a plea oh hayi ndiyacela nimxelele amyeke ngoku umtshanam ngokummithisa (tell him to stop impregnating my niece)" a loud laughter came from us especially the gents.

Dad:"Sbari"

uncle:"No sbari andiythandi lento four?! ha.a enough now" Dad laughed shaking his head.

Lubah's dad:"but I still want mor..."

uncle:"not kulo kaloku yhiri..uhm anyway I uhm i'm happy that i'm doing this for you Leza and please do not cry I don't want tears because i will die a happy man knowing that i have done something good for someone else..when can the operation be done?"

Oluhle:"uhm this evening or tomorrow morning but we first gonna need to run some test"

uncle:"Let's not waste anymore time angafa lowa" Anga laughed "yhuu ukhona?"

Anga:"Ndoda yamadoda" they shook hands.

Uncle:"Go bath niyanuka NONKE!!" he yelled as Oluhle pushed her out of that waiting area leaving us laughing. I was a sad that my uncle was gonna die I won't lie.

mom:"He hasn't been happy baby since he got in that chair"

me:"This is a big sacrifice kodwa mama" she hugged me

Mom:"I know baby but it's better he gave up his life for a good deed than trying to kill himself"

me:"I guess"

Richard:"Lubanzi?"

Banzi(my bro)" yes?"

Richard:"ah not you that one" we all laughed and mom wiped my tears.

mom:"have you eaten?"

me:"no i'm not hungry"

Dad:"Feed the child then"

Isi:"let's hope it's a boy again I don't wanna fight for my position wuth anyone" we laughed

Lubah's dad:"which position is that?"

Isi:"princess' position" I giggled and kissed her lips.

Junior:"nam mama"

Lutho:"namiii!!" I kissed them both and went to sit next to Lwanda and L.D.

-

-

.....Narrated.

-

Oluhle couldn't stop laughing at Themba's jokes as she took his blood samples to the lab.

Themba:"call them here"

Oluhle:"okay" Oluhle went to call Themba's family..Lelethu and her brother with their parents went to stay with Themba laughing at his silly jokes he then recorded a video for Lubah.

-

The following day around 04:30 Oluhle arrived looking refreshed as she left the previous night to rest but she was also nervous and scared to disappoint her family as she knew that all hopes were put on her.Anga went to her and gave her a hug.

Anga:"You're gonna be fine MaJojo wam" she sighed and pulled back.

Oluhle:"I can do this" Anga smashed his lips into hers.

Lelethu's mom:"Yhe mhlola" people laughed silently and Anga pulled back and nodded to his

wife who was a bit calm.

As soon as Oluhle entered Themba's ward the nurses wheeled him out she then went to Lubah's ward and he was wheeled as well. They passed the waiting area with Oluhle and one other Cardiac surgeon and two doctors and nurses.

Luvo: "I think we should pray"

Lelethu's mom: "yes let's close our eyes" She started praying...five minutes passed and she was still praying...ten minutes....

Sphe: "Yehake dabawo" he whispered.

Luvo: "we should have just prayed inside"

Richard: "ufefe ngoku ma'am" there were giggles in the room.

Banzi's dad: "Caba uyothandaza kude kuphunywe kula theatre" Lux laughed silently and nudged Mkhuls.

-

Five hours later Oluhle came out with her eyes a bit red and everyone panicked especially Lelethu.

Oluhle:"Calm down..the operation went well and he's in ICU for now and uncle Themba is no more" they nodded.

Lux:"Can we see him?"

Oluhle:"Only for a few minutes tata" They all went towards Lubah's ward but they stood outside while Lelethu and the kids got in.

Lelethu:"Rhadebe" she whispered.

Lutho:"yhoo umama wakhala uzenza wumntwana wena"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 74

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

Two days later...Everyone was exhausted but we never left Lubah's side we were always there for him waiting for him to wake up. My wife on the other hand was a bit sad and hurt I don't know how to put it but she was not okay even though she put on a straight face pretending to be okay I could still tell she wasn't okay. We were getting ready to go to the hospital and she was trying to tie her shoelace but she couldn't because her hands were shaking.

Princess: "Dammit!!" she tried again but I stopped her and held her hands.

me: "breathe" she breathed in and out "what's wrong?"

Princess: "nothing I'm fine" I helped her with her shoelaces then stood up.

me: "Yanelisa?"

Princess: "nduright babe" she said walking out I sighed then followed her. We had breakfast with the others in silence then we went to the cars

and drove to the hospital. We went to check Lubah on his ward but the bed was empty and that caused uncle Lux to panic he yelled for a nurse and she came.

Lux:"Where's my son?"

nurse:"uhm..."

Lux:"Answer the bloody question dammit!!!"

"Calm down dad" it was Oluhle saving the poor nurse.

Oluhle:"He woke up 30 minutes ago so we had to move him to another ward"

Lelethu:"Can we see him?" she asked nervously.

Oluhle:"yeah... 'uph'umfazi wam Oluhle?" we laughed as she mimicked Lubah's voice. We followed her to Lubah's ward.

Lubah:"Langen'gquba lama Juda" he sang with a husky voice making us all laugh "Baby"

Lelethu cried and went to him they hugged tightly.

Lubah:"Isipho sam"

Isi:"Daddy" she cried hugging him the Junior followed.

Lutho:"Sukani" he tried pushing them but they didnt budge so he cried Lelethu tried taking Junior .

Junior:"Ha.a mama" he said with a breaking voice. Oluhle went to adjust the bed and fixed the pillows then the family sat on the bed.

Lubah:"Bra Lux"

Lux:"Sure son" he hugged him then kissed his forehead.

Lubah:"Hay taima"

Lux:"You're my son Lubabalo" he chuckled.

Lubah:"I know..gazi lam" Lindi and Anga went over and hugged him then Ndumiso and Sphd followed.

Lubah:"Olwethu?" she faked a smile

Princess:"Hi" she waved a little then looked away.

Lubah:"ookay..Dmamzo?" Priscilla hugged and kissed his forehead.

Priscilla:"You scared us"

Lubah:"Xolo...aw amacherry wam madoda..amadikazi wam" we laughed..he was looking at L.D, Saider and Lonwabo.They fist bumped.

Libah:"Baninawa" we fist bumped him.

He practically greeted everyone in the room.

L D:"ugrand?"

Lubah:"yeah just tired that's all..so what am I missing?"

Oluhle:"You had a transplant obviously and uhm it's from your wife's uncle, what's gonna happen now is that you will have to eat healthy and look after that heart...take things slowly so thay you can heal"

Lubah:"Who is that uncle baby?"

Lelethu:"uncle Themba" Lubah closed his eyes and took a deep breath.

Lelethu:"it's okay..he wanted to" she wiped his tears.

Lubah:"wow..i...uhm I didnt think he was serious"

Saider:"He was serious he left a message for you?"

Lubah:"Oh?"

Saider:"He said we must beg you to stop impregnating his niece noko kwanele ngoku"
Lubah laughed and kissed his wife's hand.

"En nou?" said a girl I think she was 19 or so
"Yintoni ngoku kwagcwala ngathi kuzo feswa or siyafesa?" she said walking past us going to Lubah as we laughed.

Her:"tyhini hello? hi? niright? nam" I noticed the resemblance between her and Oluhle.

Lubah:"Zee"

Zee:"in the flesh hee wena bhuti hay..cha ngesizulu" Lubah laughed "my darling sister. siright mos?"

Oluhle:"ohw Zizipho greet the elders properly first" she giggled.

Zizipho:"OoMadala..into esezigugile, amaxhego, namaxhewkazi molweni mabethuna" I was in stiches this girl was really something else she was bowing ss she said those words.

Richard:"I love her" he said laughing.

Dad:"of course you love her ugeza njengawe"

Zizipho:"Molweni tata" she was now shaking hands with them and looked serious.

Lux:"I missed you"

Zizipho:"i'm here now don't worry" she then greeted Priscilla and Lelethu's mother.We spent sometime at the hospital then left. Everyone now was happy that Lubah woke up.The old

men together with Priscilla accompanied Lelethu's parents to the airport as we went home. Princess and I were staying at Anga's place.

Princess:"Can I call Oluhle with your phone I don't know where I put mine"

me:"sure" she dialled and put the phone on loud.

Oluhle:"Banzi?"

Princess:"it's me can I speak with Lubah?"

Oluhle:"sure..wait a little" we waited.

Lubah:"Hello?"

Princess:"Hey bhuti it's me..I want to apologise about earlier I was just overwhelmed by everything"

Lubah:"I understand lil sis"

Princess:"Really? thank..."

Lubah:"Yes I really do u mean with what happened to your dad and me having having a

transplant it's understandable to be scared and overwhelmed..are you okay now?"

Princess:"ha.a you're the sick one don't ask me that tchi"

Lubah:"i'm fine mna"

Princess:"good i'llk see you tomorrow and give you your hug"

Lubah:"Okay..kiss your husband for me" we laughed and hung up

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 75

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

The following day we went to check on Lubah at the hospital.

Lux:"izapha" he said looking at my wife.

Princess:"i'm fine dad really" he ignored her and pulled her aside.

Me:"budda"

Lubah:"sure mninawa ugrand?"

me:"ndiright grootman, dintshang?" he didn't look okay.

Lubah:"uBulelani...have you seen him?" come to think of it he only came once then never came back.

me:"nah.a budda but I can go check on him"

Lubah:"okay tell him to come here" I nodded and walked out i found Lux and Princess at the parking lot laughing.

me:"Babe?"

Lux:"andibonakali neh?"

me:"Khawume fondin or better yet ukhangele owakho ubaby uyekane nam please" he laughed and smacked my arm.

Princess:"where are you going?"

me:"to look for Buja..Lubah is worried about him"

Princess:"okay ke" we kissed and she followed Lux as I drove off to Buja's place I buzzed and he buzzed me in.

me:"Buja?"

Buja:"Sure mjita howzit?"

me:"moja are you okay?" he nodded and rubbed his nose sniffing a little.

Buja:"so wat bring jou hier?"

me:"Jy is nodig by die hospitaal"

Buja:"Ek gaan nie daarheen nie"

me:"En ek gaan nie sonder jou weg nie(and i'm not leaving without you)" he clicked his tongue and stood up then wore his shoes.

Buja:"Masambe" I walked out first, he locked the door then followed me to the car.The drive to

the hospital was very quiet and awkward, I parked the car and got out.

Buja:"khandishiye bro I will follow"

me:"no"

Buja:"mxm" he took a packet that had a white powder and a bank card, poured the powder at the corner of the card and sniffed

me:"Hayi Bulelani icoke bra?" he smiled shaking his head.

Buja:"Shhh" he giggled as we made our way in.

His eyes popped when he saw Lubah sitted on his bed playing with Lutho.

Saider:"Buja"

Buja:"erh..uhm Grootman" Lubah looked at us then his eyes stayed on Buja staring him.

Lubah:"Sondela apha Bulelani"

Lux:"En nou?"

Lubah:"Bulelani?!" his voice was now raising

and I could see him getting angry.

Buja;"i..i'm sorry"

Lubah:"ndiphakame mna?"

Lelethu:"Babe cal..."

Lubah:"Ha.a nana I won't not lo esaqhunyiwe!!"

Saider:"Lubah try..."

Lubah:"Let me call uLwandile ke mhlaymbi uzokwazi uthetha kuye..sapha la phone boy" his son handed him the phone.

Saider:"Lubah please uyamazi L.D uzofuna umngomb.."

L.D:"Xa kutheni?" Lubah pointed at Buja and layed on his back while L.D got closer to Buja.

Buja:"it was a once off thing bra I swear"

L.D:"Follow me"

Buja:"Grootman. ." he slappef him then held out his hand.Buja took out all the cocaine he had about five packets.

Lubah:"Bulelani? yhoo lomntu"

L.D:"Uzophinda erehab"

Buja:"i can stop on my own bra it hasn't been long nditshaya"

Lux:"Masphume ndoda" he pulled Buja out.

Lelethu:"You're being hard on him..he was stressed and worried about you"

-

We spent the rest of the week in joburg then we flew to Mtata for uncle Themba's funeral. It was a beautiful ceremony people celebrating his life and sharing his jokes.

The following week we returned to East London.We were planning Richard's 58th birthday. ..well it was gonna be a surprise, I was with them...the old men Richard included with Siya, Sphe, Luvo and Zuko at Spur having lunch.

Richard:"i'm gonna marry that woman" he said looking at some woman in her late 40's she was

with two boys.

Lux:"what is she's already married?"

Richard:"ndimxabanisa nomyeni wak...watch this" he said marching to that womam as she stood up looking at a man who just entered. Uncle Rich hugged her then cupped her face and kissed her..they exchanged a few words and that lady looked angry he just put an index fibger on her lips then spoke and kissed her forehead before coming back to us.

Dad:"uyinja mfowam"

Richard:"elumayo" we laughed and continued with our lunch asking him a few questions.

-

Later on I returned to work.The receptionist called saying there's someone who wants to see me.

me:"send her in" As I was busy on my laptop I heard someone clearing their throat I looked up

and found my high school sweetheart Nelly standing there with a smile on her face..I won't lie she looked good shame but she had nothing on my wife.

Nelly:"Banzi hi!" she said excitedly and made her way towards me, she tried hugging me but I stopped her and held out my hand the last thing I needed was her perfume rubbing off me.

me:"How are you?" I asked pointing a chair for her to sit.

Nelly:"Besides missing you I have been good"

me:"Okay..how can I help you?"

Nelly:"Haibo Lubanzi..."

me:"Look I don't mean to be rude but I have work to do so I'd like you to tell me why you're here"

Nelly:"I cam..."

"Ndakuqhwaba mna mntanam" said my father walking in.

me:"Dad?"

Dad:"I came to..oh hi"

Nelly:"Hi tata"

Dad:"En nou?" I chuckled

Nelly:"I came to see Banzi tata I have missed him"

Dad:"Missed him yamasimba look here girly Lubanzi is married he doesn't need a distruction from you or any other hoe..isfuba masdibane nomgubase mntanam" I laughed as Nelly stood up and walked out.

me:"Bra Mkhuls" he chuckled and sat down.

Dad:"uVuvu is giving ud trouble son"

me:"Njani?"

Dad:"She's talking about the deceased, M.k, Mce, Mzu and even her twin"

me:"But how? she doesn't even know those people..I don't know them"

Dad:"uMa uthi ufuna ugoduka..she wants to atay emtata closer to her people..our people"

me:"But dad..."

Dad:"Dont fight this son please..talk to your wife" I sighed and nodded..I didnt know how my wife was gonna take this because she has been very clingy on Vuvu ever since Xoli died she never wanted her out of her sight for more than three hours she always checked on her every 30 minutes to make sure she's okay..now..hay I don't know.After dad left I decided to go home I found my wife dressing Vuvu up.

Me:"hey babe"

Princess:"Hey" we kissed "are you okay?"

me:"ewe nana..where are we going?"

Princess:"Dinner at moms my baby,go change your clothes are ontop of the bed and your bath is ready".

me:"thank you love" I ran upstairs and took a

bath and got dressed then we left.

-

We were eating with Nondu and two other women.

Priscilla:"uhm we have an announcement..uhm Lux and I are getting married"

Lindi:"Finally! " she said excitedly.we all congratulated them.

woman1:"Nonsense! that is not happening never!"

Nondu:"Nobuhle shut up"

Dad:"Ngu Nobuhle?"

Nondu:"Ewe bhuti"

Dad:"Yhoo! ooNobuhle yayidla ngabantu abahle nje" I took a sip fro. my juice trying hard not to laugh.Uncle Richard was silently laughing because I saw his chest and shoulders moving.

Dad:"You must be really angry at your parents

Nobuhle"

Nobuhle:"why is that?"

Dad:"F.." he laughed "For giving you a name with a complete opposite of what you are" Uncle Lux stood up laughing "or how you look" we all burst out and laughed as he made a face with his last statement.

Richard:"M..Mkhuseli!" he said laughing leaning back on the chair.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 76

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

We continued laughing as the woman stared at dad who didn't give a fuck to her stares

Richard:"Kuhlala kuthwa ndiyageza" he said wiping his tears and ate up.

Ndumiso:"so dabawo what do you think about what mom said"

Nondu:"I am happy for her..I mean she mourned for my brother fully.I think it's time now for her to move on and I can tell she's happy, my brother always put her happiness first together with yours and if you guys are happy I am happy too"

Sphe:"happy people"

Priscilla:"Thank you Nondu"

Nondu:"Don't thank me yet sisafuna ilobola"

"and you will get it" said uncle Lux walking in and sat nexy to his woman.

-Nondu:"In that case congratulations"

Lux:"Thank you" we had dinner over light conversation Nobuhle was quiet the whole time then later we left.

-

I was in bed waiting for Princess who was taking a bath, she came out with nothing on her body then took her pyjamas I quickly grabbed them she giggled

Princess:"and then?"

me:"You won't need them" I said pulling her to me then flipped her over and kissed her...

We had about 3 rounds then layed tired with my wife ontop of me.

The following morning I woke up alone and fixed the bed before going to the shower, when I got out my wife was all dressed and my clothes neatly placed ontop of the bed.

me:"morning babe"

Princess:"Morning" we kissed then she applied her lipstick and walked out as I dressed up.When I got downstairs my wife served me breakfast.

me:"You look beautiful my baby"

Princess:"thank you hubby" the dress was a little too tight for my liking revealing my assets for the bloody vultures out there.

me:"Babe don't you think the dress is too tight?" she looked at me and smiled a little

Princess:"No" I nodded and continued eating when I wS done we both took our bags and walked out.

me:"i'm driving you to work baby" she eyes me smiling but bendingayboni encumisayo kemna.we got to my car and I started at her work place.

Princess:"Bye I love you"

me:"ndizongena" she looked at me quizzically then burst out and laughed.

Princess:."oh my..masambe hubby" I took her laptop bag and we walked inside the building..she introduced me to some of her colleagues we got to the elevator with two guys.

Guy:"Miss Cooper looking ravishing as always"

me:"Mrs Maqhubela"

Guy:"oh uhm yeah I tend to forget sometimes" I just stared at him then the elevator opened we walked out going to Princess' office.

me:"i hate that guy" she giggled

Princess:"You don't even know him"

me:"i don't care" she laughed and came closer and put both her hands around my neck and kissed me.

Princess:"I only have eyes for you..my heart, body and soul only belong to you and no one else my love..yes guys will ignore the ring on my finger and try their luck but I won't entertain them because I know who I belong too..I belong to you, i love you, only you babe" my heart melted as she looked me in the eyes saying those words, I didn't say anything I just kissed her hard grabbing her ass..we stopped when we

heard someone clearing their throat.

Ndumiso:"Mrs Maqhubela this is a place of work"

Princess:"Khange ndibuze" we laughed as he got in fist bumping me then hugges his sister.

Ndumiso:"ugrand?"

me:"ndigrand bra wena?"

Ndumiso:"Good..I need this wife of yours in.my.office"

me:"i should also get going. .bye babe" we kissed shortly then I left.

During lunch time my wife brought me lunch.

me:"thank you babe..uze ngantoni?"

Princess:"Ndumiso uyolanda uPam"

me:"mmh" we ate conversing here and there then afterwards left..when we got to the parking lot I saw Nelly getting off her car with takeaways in hand she made her way to us.

Nelly:"Banzi hi"

me:"ufuna ntoni?"

Nelly:"I..uhm" she looked at Princess then her hand and looked back at me and my finger.

me:"sisi!!!" I snapped my fingers infront of her making mu wife giggle a little.

Nelly:"so your dad was right. .you're married?" she asked disappointed

me:"Yes now get lost" she swallowed hard and turned and walked away.

me:"Babe that was Nelly..m..my ex"

Princess:"Okay"

me:"i'm sorry she came here"

Princess:"Don't apologise you didn't call her but make sure she never sets her foot her please" we got in the car and drove off.

me:"i will do that baby"I dropped her off the wwnt back to work I spoke with the security and

receptionist to never allow Nelly in.

-

-

#Pamela

-

My relationship with Ndumiso was growing stronger each day, the love he showed me was out of this world and I was in love with him too to a point where sometimes I'd want to stay with him alone and cuddle in bed...sex? we have never had sex for the five months that we've been together but now I was ready to let him in and have all of me. I was in his apartment wearing a black lingerie then his gown on top. He walked in looking tired and came to stand in front of me kissing me.

Ndumiso: "Hey Paroro"

me: "Hi" we kissed again "go bath and come eat" he smiled

Ndumiso:"you cooked?" I nodded smiling
"masiye bhabha bendivasile k'sasa" I giggled
me:"no..go bath" I said pushing him he left and
came back looking fresh.

Ndumiso:"mhm I should pay lobola fast babe"
he said after finishing eating.

me:"Richard will kill you if he hears you saying
that" he chuckled I took the dishes to the
kitchen then put them on the dishwasher and
returned to him.

Ndumiso:"aren't you forgetting the desert?"

me:"nope" I undid the gown and looked at him
"here is your desert" he scanned my body from
head to toe and stood up...he stood in front of
me and kissed me.

Ndumiso:"this desert looks delicious" he said
looking at me with eyes full of lust.

me:"then have it" he attacked my lips grabbing
my butt picking me up..my legs wrapped around

his waist as he took me to the bedroom....

After 3 rounds he collapsed next to me then pulled me to lay ontop of him.

Ndumiso:"Thank you babe" he kissed my forehead and held me tight.

Ndumiso:"Love you"

me:"Love you even more" he went to the bathroom and came back with a warm towel wiping us both then returned it and came back to bed.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

The following day we were finalising the preparations without Richard of course. Ndumiso walked in whistling we were at my house.

L.D:"xa umntu edzedzile umva ngomlozi" we all laughed as he sat down

Ndumiso:"Voetsek"

me:"He's even glowing"

Lux:"ufanele imnandi laway" we all laughed and discussed the plan then sent it to Priscilla via e-mail.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 77

..

..

#Pamela

-

*****Two weeks later*****

-

It was dad's birthday in the morning the party was gonna be held at one of his hotels later around 16:00 or so.I was busy in the kitchen eating as I was to submit my assignment

eUnisa I was studying part time and working at Dad's hotel because I didnt wanna go to school fulltime and I also didn't want to just sit around, I was doing iadmin in the hotel.Anyway dad came down and kissed my forehead.

Dad:"morning baby"

me:"morning dad, could you drop me off eskolweni and work"

Dad:"sure" I finished off then rushed to my room for my things sayindlela and Dad was being himself as usual egezela abantu endleleni with me laughing non-stop. I submitted then rushed back to where he was parking and got in.

He dropped me off and left.When I got to the reception I found the lady I was working with already there.

me:"hi sisi"

her:"hey unjani?"

me:"good unjani?"

her:"good you have a visitor" she said looking at the couch I smiled and went over to him.

me:"hey" we kissed shortly

Ndumiso:"hi baby, I came to apologise I waa really busy izolo and I knocked off really late"

me:"it's okay I understand"

Ndumiso:"and I brought you a peace offering"
he gave me a doggie bag from McDonald I smiled

me:"you didn't have to but thank you"

Ndumiso:"let me not keep you from your work ke baby .i'll see you later" we kissed and we both stood up I walked him to his car we hugged and he drove off.As I was getting inside the building a voice yelled behind me.

Her:"sorry ndicela ume torho" I stopped and waited it was actually two ladies.

Lady1:"hi"

me:"hey"

Lady1:"uhm ndingu Aphiwe and you are?" my heart skipped a beat but I told myself I was gonna be calm.

me:"uzondithini?" they looked at each other and giggled

Aphiwe:"nothing I..."

me:"oh haikhe ngawundiyeka ndiba ubhalisa ipeyi bendizokunika yonke i-information ngam nditsho nesize yedilozi uqobo" they looked at each other but my focus was on Aphiwe she chuckled nervously and took a step forward but I maintained my position and looked at her in the eye.

Aphiwe:"I came to warn you..stay away from my man" I laughed and kept a straight face.

me:"Ex!! jonga sisi unlike you I have work to do I don't go around harassing people and stalking them..now run along and look for your next

target whom you're gonna spend his money because as far as I know you're lazy to look for work you just depend on men" she was about to slap me when someone held her hand it was Luvo with Sphe.

Sphe:"my beautiful sister inlaw"

Aphiwe:"Hi Sphe" she said excitedly

Luvo:"Akuthethwa nawe" I giggled as he let go of her arm.

Sphe:"Andithethi nawe" he said opening his arms for me while giving Aphiwe a look. We shared a brief hug then hugged Luvo as well.

Sphe:"uyabizwa..come let's go take your bag"

Luvo:"and make up bag, and all those other things you ladies carry" I laughed as we went inside the building.

Sphe:"Kuzawfuneka khe ndizolakapha for free" I laughed

me:"As if Richard would allow that"

Sphe:"i'll find something i'm gonna use to blackmail him" Luvo and I laughed.

me:"hi sisi uhm sorr..."

Her:"Relax i already spoke with your brother besides it's your first time missing work" I smiled taking my things.

Luvo:"is this ypur food sisi?" he asked take the bag from McDonald.

Her:"ha.a" she said smiling she was so sweet.

Luvo:"oh wonderful thank you Pam" he said opening and taking our the burger he took a bite then passed it to Sphe and he did the same.

..they kept doing the same thing until they finished and we were laughing at them the whole time..they ate the chips taking one until there was one left which the halved it and ate.

me:"My God you guys are crazy" I said wiping my tears.

Them:"it's called friendship" I giggled shaking

my head we bid farewell kula sisi and left. Sphe drove us to Ndumiso's workplace we got to the elevator and went to his office.

Sphe: "Haike iex yakho was harassing Pam emsebenzini"

Luvo: "Bemgqemfezela beso..." both him and Sphe went to pull him up from his chair bagqemfezisa intloko closer..very close to Ndumiso's face exaggerating the whole thing.

Sphe: "We just thought you should know"

Luvo: "Simnkile" they pulled me out leaving Ndumiso frustrated. we got to Sphe's car and left, my phone rang it was Ndumiso.

me: "hey"

Ndumiso: "Paroro are you okay baby?"

me: "yeah i'm fine"

Ndumiso: "No you're not baby..ndiyeza niyaphi?"

me: "Don't know buza uluvo" I handed Luvo the

phone.

Luvo:"Budda...haha...ha.a grootman pha
kokwenu...oh okay*he hung up* uthi ubra misa
ecaleni ndoda ufuna ubhabha wakhe"

Sphe:"uyavuya" I laughed at thw tone he used
as he accelerated.his phone rang he answered.

Sphe:"Mzondi"

Ndumiso:"Sundinyela sonny"

Sphe:"andizophinda next time ndizochopha
ethobhini" Ndumiso chuckled and hung up.

-

-

#Princess

-

My husband and I both started at our work
places then went to mom's place I was very
surprised to find Aphiwe and Bongi there.

me:"mother" we hugged

Aphiwe:"Hi Lwethu"

me:"sure mom can we talk in private"

mom:"sure" I pulled her aside.

me:"what are you doing mom? do you want to fight with Ndumiso?"

mom:"about?"

me:"you're busy hugging and consoling aphiwe knowing very that Pam will be here..what are you planning mom?"

mom:"nothing"

me:"For your sake I hope so because I won't get involved when Ndumiso hates you because of your meddling" I left her there and just then Sphe and Luvo walked in followed by the giggling Pam with Ndumiso holding her hand his facial expression changed as soon as he saw Aphiwe who had a glass of wine in hand Nd a tissue on the other hand he then looked at mom staring at her hard..his veins became

visible and the atmosphere changed around the house, his ears turned red so did his nose. He turned and looked at his girlfriend and said a few words to her, Pam looked so hurt shame I could see that in her eyes. They both turned and walked out.

Sphe: "imisebenzi yakho" he sang going to the guys.

me: "Ayililisi tuu" I said going to the girls.

Lelethu: "Yhoo!"

Okuhle: "say that again"

Lelethu: "Yhoo" we giggled

Zuu: "I won't be surprised if my...ah I knew it" Saider was fist bumping the guys "He's very sensitive and emotional when it comes to his sister. .bye girls see you later" They walked out together i j ust shook my head looking at mom

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 78 (Very short)

..

..

#NDUMISO

-

After walking out of the house we got to the car and drove to the beach. My baby was very quiet, I guess what my mother did..bringing Aphiwe at the house really bothered her we got off the car I took off my shoes then her before rolling up her skinny jean I then took of my blazer, tie and shirt leaving the white vest I had underneath. I held out my hand then we walked closer to the water I laughed remembering how scared she was the first time I took her there she giggled.

Pam:"Ndiakwaz uhlekantoni" I laughed harder
me:"oh nkosiyam..Ndumiso..Ndumiso torho" I mimicked her voice she smiled looking at me before sayin a loud 'mxm' pouting her pinkish lips.

Pam:"awusaphaphi"

me;"it was funny though babe"

Pam:"nothing was funny bra I was shit scared"

me:"i'm not your bro" she rolled her eyes "I hate that"

Pam:"Good for you" I chuckled and stopped walking then pulled her closer to stand in front of me.

me:"i'm sorry about what mom did I had no idea that she was gonna call uAphiwe endlini baby"

Pam:"it's okay..it's not your fault that she doesn't like me" she said sadly..breaking my heart I pulled her closer and hugged her.

me:"Ndiyakuthanda Pamela" she held onto me the breathed out loud.

Pam:"Ndiyakuthanda nam baby" I smiled and pulled back and placed a long baby kiss on her lips.We spent almost two hours there and left , we first went to have lunch together then I drove her home we kissed then she got off and

left, I groaned loudly in frustration because I could tell she wasn't okay. I started the car and drove straight to my apartment it was the good thing that I had moved out of that fucken house.

-

-

#Pamela

-

Why was Priscilla hating me? was it because the doctors said I might not be able to carry a baby? maybe she saw Aphiwe fit to carry children for his son as my uterus was slightly damaged a lot of questions were running in my head, I didn't want to be hated by my boyfriend's mother

Being hated by your boyfriend's mother is the worst thing that a girl should go through, Back in Kokstad my friend was hated by her boyfriend's mother to a point where that woman

started plotting against her, creating stories and breaking my friend's heart to a point where she broke up with her boyfriend and she was left broken. The last thing I want is to have Priscilla on my case and to make matters worse she's rich so she can do whatever she likes. Ewe uNdumiso ndiyamthanda but what if his mother makes my life a living hell or what if she makes him choose..I doubt he would choose me because blood is thicker than water right? so no doubt he'd choose his mother meaning going back to his ex..the girl his mother approves off. I felt someone wiping my tears as I was sitting in the couch.

Dad:"Who made you cry?" I faked a giggle

me:"no one..just uhm..a headac..." he interrupted me

Dad:"Nywe nywe nywe...try again baby" he was a bit drunk or should I say he was tipsy.

me:"i'm fine nyani tatam"

Dad:"Ngu Ndumiso?"

"Kungadlalwa ngaye...ngunina" said my brother sitting on another couch.

Saider&I:"Happy birthday Dad" he smiled and took out his handkerchief.

Dad:"You're gonna make me cry..oh my gosh i'm ruining my makeup" yho saphela yintsini nobhut'wam.

Saider:"You're such a clown" he laughed and put his handkerchief back to his pocket.

Dad:"What did that woman do?"

Saider:"Brought Ndumiso's ex kwakhe knowing that Pam will be there" I looked at him more like stared at him for ukuphapha knowibg dad might blow this thing out of proportion.

Saider:"Don't look at me like that khange nithi ndingatsho" he folded his arms on his chest.

Dad:"In other words she doesn't like my daughter?"

Saider:"Yes"

Dad:"She doesn't think she's good enough for her son?"

Saider:"Yes" he chuckled with a straight face and held my hands.

Dad:"Jonga ke MaDlamini..mna..me..I Richard Samkelo Myeni your father love you very much.."

Saider:"And I Sandiso Myeni your brother love you just as much"

Dad:"You're enough, you're my beautiful angel if she doesn't like you yeyakhe naleyo njeba etsho ngamehlo amlozi ngathi ugqityo cinywa nje" I laughed and hugged him.

me:"I love you too dad" I went to Saider as well.

Saider:"put it here" I kissed his cheek

me:"I love you as well" he smiled.

-

****Narrated****

-

Richard was pissed for what Priscilla did..hurting his angel.He made a decision of cutting Ndumiso out of his daughter's life because he didn't want her being hurt by Priscilla or anyone else for that matter.After finding his daughter already raped and brutalized by men he made a vow to never let anyone else hurt her in anyway so he called Ndumiso and they met up..Ndumiso also brought his present.

Ndumiso:"uhm here happy birthday uncle Rich"

Richard:"Thank you" he took the present and put it aside "Ndumiso..uhm I love my daughter very much and the last thing I want is for her to get hurt however that has happened because of your mother..and inamntanana uzobane ekhala because of you and your mother that is why I want you to stay away from her" Ndumiso

shook his head as Richard's words choked him.

Ndumiso:"No..i'm sorry but I can't please dont do this..I love her please"

Richard:"i'm only looking out for my daughter my boy..she's been through shit I won't allow anyone else hurt her.not if I can help it" he stood up and took his present and left.

Ndumiso was left there with a lump on his throat that he kept swallowing.

Ndumiso:"Fuck" he groaned as tears welled up in his eyes then stood up and exited the restaurant.

-

...LATER...

-

The receptionist from Richard's second hotel called 'panicking' saying there are cops.he dressed up in a jean and a sweater with sneakers took his car keys and rushed to the

hotel..as soon as he got to the third floor people sang 'happy birthday' he smiled and greeted them and then Lux took him to a suite to change then they returned to the party.

.....MEANWHILE.

-

Princess and Pam were looking for Ndumiso but they didn't find him and to make matters worse for Pam...Priscilla was nowhere to be seen.

Pam:"What if he's with her? what if he's with that girl?" she asked with tears in her eyes.

Princess:"No Pam don't think like that my brother adores you..he'd never"

-

....At Ndumiso's apartment....

-

Lubah:"Come on bro open up" he said as he

knocked he had been knocking for over thirty minutes Ndumiso finally got up and went to open.

Ndumiso:"Sup?"

Lubah:"You tell me"

Ndumiso;"I have lost her bro thanks to mom now Richard doesn't want me anywhere next to her..I can't lose her bro I can't" he groaned preventing himself from crying. "Ndiyamthanda lamntana Lubah bro" Lubah walked closer to him and held his shoulder.

Lubah:"Then fight for her! prove to her father that you love her.Pam might know but she needs you to fight for her from both mom and uncle Richard..toughen up and fight for your woman"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 79

..

..

.....Narrated.

-

Ndumiso took a quick shower and got dressed he walked to the lounge where Lubah was sittted.

Lubah:"tshii uyeke uba yimoffie apha"

Ndumiso:"Voetsek" they both chuckled as they walked out, Lubah tossed his car keys to Ndumiso and got to the car.

When they arrived at the hotel the party gad started and so many people were there including Aphiwe and Priscilla but Ndumiso didn't give them his attention he just walked passed them looking for his Paroro.

Lubah:"Over there" Ndumiso's face lit up and upped his pace leaving Lubah chuckling "God he's so whipped" he said sipping on a glass of whiskey.

Ndumiso got to Pam and sneaked his arms

around her from behind then planted a soft kiss on Pam's neck making her shiver.

Pam:"Babe?"

Ndumiso:"Paroro" Pam inhaled his intoxicating cologne and turned to look at him.

Ndumiso:"I miss you" she kissed him and quickly pulled back.

Pam:"I missed you" he smiled

Ndumiso:"I can tell" he pulled her to the couch where they both sat down..Ndumiso went to get them drinks.

Priscilla:"I wish I could say you're with my son for his money but I can't because your father is filthy rich" she said sitting next to Pam who just ignored her "Ndumiso doesn't love you he just feels sorry for you because you were raped" that hit hard on Pam but she fought the urge to cry with everything in her.

Pam:"L..leave me alone please"

Priscilla:"I really have nothing against you but I want what's best for my son and you aren't exactly that since you know..you are damaged"
Pam's lips trembled but she kept biting them as tears blurred her vision she quickly stood up but didn't exactly leave because Ndumiso arrived.

Ndumiso:"Babe?..hey what's wrong?" he looked at the couch and saw his mother who pretended like nothing happened Ndumiso quickly gave the waiter passing by their drinks and pulled Pam who was now choking in her tears.

Ndumiso:"Talk to me Paroro what did she do?" when he saw that Pam couldn't really talk he pulled her out to the balcony and there weren't so many people there, he said on the chair pulling Pam to sit on his lap and let her cry. When she was calm he pulled her head off his shoulder and looked at her.

Ndumiso:"what did she do?"

Pam:"She. .she said I am damaged Ndumiso!"
she cried painfully Ndumiso pulled her to his
arms and held her tight.

Ndumiso:"i'm sorry..i'm so sorry baby" he said
kissing her head.

-

Later

-

Richard was having so much fun with his
friends people had brought their presents and
now it was time for his speech.

Richard:"Evening"

People:"Evening/Hi" he chuckled

Richard:"anisandi fancy ladies" people laughed
"erhm before I speak..my children! where are
they?" Saider walked to him with a glass of
scotch in hand then Ndumiso and Pam walked
in she faked a smile and went to stand next to
her father.

Richard:"yes oh uhm firstly i'd like to thank the man upstairs for keeping me alive..uhm secondly *giggling* oobaby mama bam" people laughed "they gave me these beautiful bears that I love so much, Lux and Mkhuls..my brothers thank you for this special day and then the kids thank you guys so much and to everyone who is here nozele nje uzotya*people laughed again* thank you for your presence...oh and just because it's my birthday it doesn't mean akuzobhatalwa the organiser of this part should pay for the venue thank you" he put the mic down smiling while people giggled.

Richard:"Pamela"

Pam:"Dad" she said with her eyes wandering around.

Richard:"Look at me" she looked up to her father "who made you cry?"

Pam:"I didn't cry"

Richard:"I didnt ask if you cried or not I asked

who made you cry?"

Pam:"no one" she said looking away.

Richard:"RUBBI--follow me" he said walking away from the crowd.

Saider:"Let's go and you better tell the truth lil sis" he gulped the shot down then took Pam's hand and followed their father.

Richard:"I asked you nicely to stay the fuck away from my child kwedini!!! now she's crying!" he roared pinning Ndumiso against the wall. Saider and Pam walked in on that.

Saider:"Taima calm d..."

Richard:"NI Sandiso uNdumiso must leave your sister alone"

Ndumiso:"i'm sorry but andizokwazi" that statement pisses Richard off he let go of Ndumiso then punched him hard, he stumbled back hitting the wall.

Ndumiso:"Go ahead and hit me but i'm never

letting Pam go..Never!! I don't care if ypu out me in a hospital bed or what..ANDIZOMYEKA" he said with a shaky voice defeating the angry Richard.

Richard:"You're hurting her"

Ndumiso:"it's not me but my mother and i'm not her"

Richard:"Let her go Ndumiso she's been through a lot she doesn't deserve insults from your mother"

Ndumiso:"i can't. .I love her" he said looking at Pam.

"What's going on?" Asked Lux followed by Priscilla.

Richard:"Buza idikazi lakho"

Lux:"Richard"

Priscilla:"if this is about me telling your daughter that she's not good enough for my son..tough because she isn't!!"

Ndumiso:"i don't need your input on her she's good enough for me I love her"

Priscilla:"Oh please Ndumiso wake up..what about your future huh? you will want kids but she won't give you. ..sorry to say this but this girl is damaged goods"

Ndumiso:"Mother"he whispered with his eyes twinkling with tears.Richard fought hard to stop himself from slapping Priscilla.

Ndumiso:"Paroro wait...ima bhabha" he quickly grabbed her arm before she could get out
"You're gonna pay for this mom..you're gonna pay for hurting her like this" he wiped his tears and walked out with Pam.

Lux:"Rich I am sorry man" he walked over to him and squatted infront of him "Richard"

Richard:"Get.her.out" he said firmly in a low voice.

Lux:"Get out Priscilla"

Priscilla:"bu..."

Lux:"HEY MARN I SAID GET THE FUCK OUT!! GET OUT" Priscilla jumped and left the room while Saider went to get water and whiskey for his angry father.

-

Ndumiso and Pam drove to his apartment in silence. When they got there Ndumiso went to run a bath for them.

Ndumiso:"Come"

Pam:"undress me" she said jokingly Ndumiso undressed her and scooped her to the bathtub.

Ndumiso:"Are you okay love?" he asked sitting behind Pam.

Pam:"yeah" he kissed her neck and gently pulled Pam to put her head on his chest.

After bathing they went to bed and cuddled sleeping in each other's arm.

Meanwhile the party continued until late.

-

The following day Ndumiso woke up and took a bath then made breakfast for his Paroro and left a note 'gone to the airport will be back later enjoy your breakfast, love you'

Uncle Paul walked up to Ndumiso and they shared a hug and left.

-

-

#Princess

-

After an epic night we had I was hoping to sleep the whole day but no my brother had to wake me up.

me:"Bro did you check the time"

Ndumiso:"yes it's 12:46 you were supposed to be here at 11:00" I groaned and got up took a

quick shower and dressed into a floral dress with sandals I took my car keys and left my husband sleeping. When I got home I found Lubah and his wife, Anga & his wife, Zizipho, Luvo, Sphe and uncle Paul. Mom and dad came down and we all sat down.

Paul: "I'd like to speak with the family..."

Mom: "Se are a family here Paul talk"

Paul: "Right..as you all know the terms of the will when it comes to you Priscilla..."

mom: "no .no!"

Paul: "It stated that once you find another partner I should strip you off everything that has a Cooper name on it should one of your children complain..and Ndumiso did..i therefore take the 6% you have at CM construction and split it amongs your children receiving 2% each..the shares from three hotels in Durban will be given to your first son Ndumiso Cooper. Your 30% shares from CM Logistics goest to Shphelele

Cooper,Engen and sasol shares will be split equally to three of your kids and as you know the house belongs to Princess you have two weeks to find yourself a place to stay, that will be all..have a good day" he stood up so did Ndumiso giving mom a nasty stare then walked out.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 80

..

..

#Yanelisa

-

I was still digesting what just happened. .why would my brother do this to mom.Ndumiso shook hands with uncle Paul by the door then came back as uncle Paul walked out.As he was about to climb the stairs I called out his name.

me:"Ndumiso! "

Ndumiso:"Yes?"

me:"hay ungake ulinge" he laughed and came down.

me:"What's going on?"

Ndumiso:"Ask your mother"

me:"no i'm asking you..why would you do something like this?"

Ndumiso:"This is just the beginning.i'm not done with her yet. .i'll see you guys on monday kwi board meeting"

Sphe:"what?"

Ndumiso:"I am having your mother removed as the chairperson of the board"

Mom:"What?! you can't do that"

Ndumiso:"Watch me"

me:"Can someone put us to light about what's going on?"

Dad:"Your mother called Pam damaged goods and saw nothing wrong with that when I

reprimanded her"

us:"WHAT?!"

Sphe:"mom!!" She just sat there without even denying it my heart broke at poor Pam she didn't deserve that at all.

Me:"Tell she didn't hear you" she kept quiet and looked away "mama?"

Ndumiso:"She heard her...she said a that infront of her" he was becoming emotional, he stood up and ran upstairs Lubah followed him.

me:"How can you be so cruel mom? you gave a girl child too, me?" I wiped my tears with my shaky hands because I still remember how Pam was when we first saw her, she was so scared, hurt and broken.

me:"it could have been me!! it could still be me mom..h..how could you?"

mom:"I'm sor..."

me:"YOU'RE NOT SORRY..YOU'RE NOT!!!"

mom:"I..I was just looking out for m..";

me:"You are sick! so heartless, you don't deserve to be a mother" I stood up and took my car keys, Ndumiso came down with Two bags followed by Lubah.

me:"where is Pam Ndumiso?"

Ndumiso:"My apartment"

me:"okay uhm I want to see her"

Lelethu:"Can I come along? " I nodded both her and Oluhle stood up.Sphe came down with his sportbag and walked out without saying a word.

mom:"You guys are not fair all I did was to make Ndumiso realise that him and Aphiwe. .."

me:"SHUT UP!! you're not even sorry for what you did...after warning you to stop interfering. .you know what you're not even worth my energy" I walked out Ndumiso was already driving out so I followed him.

Oluhle:"Maybe I should drive" I hit the brakes

and pulled aside and exchanged seats with her then drove off. When we got to the apartment we found Pam in Ndumiso's shirt and boxers sitting in the lounge eating.

me: "Hey" I said sitting next to her she smiled.

Pam: "hi girls, ziright igirls?" we giggled.

Lelethu: "I think your family's craziness is rubbing on to you" she giggled.

Pam: "no Dad and Saider are on another level" we giggled again.

me: "we..uhm we heard about what mom said to you i'm sorry" she sighed

Pam: "it's fine..it's really not your fault so don't apologise"

me: "You don't hate me?" she pulled my cheek smiling.

Pam: "nope I don't. .you're not your mother"

Oluhle: "Good then I think we need to go out just

us girls"

me:"Good idea we really need that to wash off Priscilla's bad spirit" we laughed the guys walked in with Zizipho I have totally forgotten about her.Ndumiso came to kiss Pam, Lubah did the same to Lelethu and Anga did the same ku Oluhle then they hugged Pam.

Zizipho:"Ah thle bathong poor you.come here you poor thing" we all laughed as she opened arms for me then lisses my cheek "Akufani" we laughed again.Pam went to take a bath then came back dressed in the dress she wore at the party.

Pam:"We can go girls" I eyed Ndumiso who was sulking I giggled and waved my hand.

me:"Bye gentlemen be good" they muttered 'mxm' making us laugh.

Me:"Where is Zizipho?"

Oluhle:"She stayed behind athi ushiyeka

namagenge" we laughed and drove to uncle Richard's place because Pam wanted to change her dress.

Richard:"Indodakazi yam yolahleko" we giggled as he hugged Pam kissing her forehead then let go.Pam went to get dressed and came back.

Pam:"Ta Rich..you know I.love you right?" uncle Richard squinted his eyes "come now don't hide that smile *he smiled* yes..that's it uhm I need you to lend me some money" he laughed.

Richard:"How much?"

Pam:"uhm masthethela phantsi" we giggled as she went to sit next to him and whispered, uncle Richard choked on his drink.

Richard:"But...yhoo hee nc nc" he took out his phone and transferred the money.

Pam:"We are good to go ladies" she stood up, uncle Richard was looking at her amused as she took her handbag.

Richard:"Yhe wena?!" she giggled.

Pam:"Yes" we laughed so did uncle Richard.

Richard:"a thank you would be nice you know"

Pam:"for what doing your job?" uncle Richard stood up laughing and chased her. it was cute if I may say We walked out and found them laughing next to the car.Oluhle unlocked it then they got in because uncle Richard held my hand.

Richard:"Relax I'm only mad at your mother not you" I breathed out loud "There now go and have fun with your girls ndicela nihambe nge Cab because your husbands will disturb you" he took off my wedding ring then did something and placed it back, he did the same ku Oluhle no Lelethu.

Richard:"Here is your ride and don't worry i got you" we went to the cab and got in and drove off.Lelethu's phone rang.

Lelethu:"Baby" she put it on loud.

Lubah:"where are you?"

Lelethu:"in the car going out"

Lelethu:"With who?" Oluhle's phone rang we giggled.

Lelethu:"The girls"

Oluhle:"i'm not picking up" we laughed.

Lubah:"Lelethu Yakhanani Damane"

Lelethu:"look I gotta go it's rude of me to be on z phone while busy with my girls bye I love you" she hung up we burst out and laughed the driver chuckled. My phone rang it was my husband.

me:"Hey hubby can't talk bye" I hung up.

We spent the day shopping then went to relax in a spa having full body massages we then did our nails and went to eat then the driver took us to my house.

Oluhle:"i could do with glass of wine"

me:"Come" we took the glasses in the kitchen

then went to the cellar.

-

-

.....Narrated.....

-

When the kids left Priscilla's house Lux went upstairs and took the bag he already packed after having a heated argument with Priscilla. He hated what she said to Pamela and what pissed him off more was the fact that Priscilla refused to apologise. So he took his bag and went downstairs to find Priscilla crying a part of him wanted to comfort her but he thought about how his best friend and brother cried blaming himself for what happened to his daughter, for the first time after Saider's mother died he cried because of Priscilla. He walked past her but she quickly saw him and ran after him.

Priscilla:"Baby i'm sorry"

Lux:"Khandiyeke mfazindini" he yanked her arms off him and left.

-

Later on Lux went to Richard's place, he found him outside laughing silently. Lux quickly put his hand on Richard's forehead.

Lux:"Are you okay?" Richard hit his hand they both chuckled.Richard pulled Lux by his arm to the house, The guys were panicking and angry at the same time.

Lubah:"If you know what's good for you Lelethu you will call me as soon as you get this bloody message..baby please just call me okay?"

Richard faced the other way and laughed.

Lux:"this is not funny"

Richard:"Relax they're safe..I asked Joe to drive them around

.he called saying bakwa Lubanzi"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 81 (Short)

..

..

-

Richard couldn't hold his laughter any longer so he laughed out loud joined by Lux. The guys quickly turned their attention to them.

Lubah: "Taima this is not funny, if you know something tell us please"

Richard: "Awsatefi..they're fine I deactivated the tracking devices on purpose"

Banzi: "Where are they?"

Richard: "uhm let me see...eBhayi"

Ndumiso: "eBh..doing what?" Richard laughed and eyed Lux.

Richard: "uhm yintoni lanto Lux ig..."

Lux: "Girls night out"

Anga:"Jesus Christ! how am I gonna sleep ngaphandle komkam?"

Richard:"Same way i sleep" Lux laughed and went to pour himself a cognac then sat down crossing his legs.

Lux:"Come sit"

Banzi:"No i'm leaving"

Richard:"uyaphi?"

Banzi:"Kwam atleast i'll smell my wife there ndithathe noba yipanty ndilale nayo" They all laughed as Banzi walked out leaving the others behind.He took a cab to his place because they were using Ndumiso's car going to Richard's place.When he got to his house he was welcomed by the noise of music and laughter, he rushed in and found the girls sitted in the fluffy mat with snacks and wine glasses and bottles next to them.As he was debating whether to go in Pam saw him.

Pam:"Banzi uphi umnt'wam?" they all looked at where he was standing..Yanelisa stood up and made her way to him she tripped but didn't fall because she balanced with the couch.

Yanelisa:"Oops" they giggled Banzi tried to be serious but failed when his wife stood infront of him.

Yanelisa:"Bhele,Dlambulo, Khuboni,Langa, noNtanda kuphakanyiswa,Langa lokulunga"

Banzi:"Stop" he said smiling the girls went "ncooo" as they kissed shortly.

Banzi:"Uhm let me not disturb you ladies i'll see you tomorrow babe" they kissed again and then he left because he didn't wanna spoil the fun for the ladies so he called a cab again and it dropped him at Richard's place.He walked inside the house whistling.

Lubah:"en nou?"

Banzi:"ibanjalo umntu xa efumene iisweets

zakhe noba kukulence nje, a shot would be lovely thank you uncle Rich" Richard chuckled and poured him a shot then handed it as he sat down.

Lubah:"Banzi"

Banzi:"They are fine and happy grootman" he sighed in relief.

They spent the night at Richard's place conversing and laughing..-

-

#Lubanzi

-

Two days passed and it was Monday morning, everything was good well except for my wife. She was pulling away from people especially from the Damanes and that worried uncle Lux so much because Saturday we had lunch at home (my father's place) Princess ignored them the entire day she'd just answer

whatever it was asked then keep quiet. Anyway I had no case that day and I was not gonna go to the office I was gonna work from home. My wife came down wearing a maroon pencil skirt with a white top and a maroon blazer on top with black stilettos.

me: "Breakfast madam" she smiled.

Yanelisa: "Thank you babe" she ate up then left.

-

-

#Yanelisa

-

When I got to the office I put my things in my office then went to the boardroom. All the board members were there including utaka Banzi and mom.

Ndumiso: "Good morning ladies and gentlemen"

us: "Morning"

"Sorry i'm late" it was Sphe taking a seat next to me.

Ndumiso:"As we have noticed that Mrs Cooper hasn't been active and doing her job as a chairperson as a result two of our important clients have complained about her not meeting their needs as she was the one who insisted on dealing with them..But we have managed to calm them down and met their needs.The reason of this meeting is that I as the CEO do not see Mrs Cooper fit for this position as she have failed to look after the company, clients and it's interests"

B/M:"So what is your suggestion?"

Ndumiso:"I suggest that she step down and we find someone mire suitable for this job"

B/M:"Well uhm I think that can be decided through vote, all those in favour of Mr Cooper's suggestion" we raised our hands except for Banzi's dad "Against" he raised his hand I

giggled and quickly kept quiet.

Banzi's dad:"Atleast ndikuzamile" After voting mom out we voted Banzi's dad in as the interim Chairman then people walked out.

Ndumiso:"Mrs Cooper since you no longer part of CM construction I'd like for you to hand over your access card and the keys to the company car"

Mom:"What?! no Ndumis..."

Ndumiso:"Mrs Cooper" he had no emotion ay all as he held out his hand mom gave him what he requested then barged out.

Banzi's dad:"Don't you think you're a bit harsh?"

Ndumiso;"Nope" he took his things and left, I also went to my office and started working.

-

Around 18:40 I heard a knock.

me:"come in"

Banzi:"Really?" I closed my laptop and stood up.

me:"sorry babe I just lost track of time" he hugged me tight.

Banzi:"Are you okay?" I nodded as we pulled back and kissed.

me:"Let's go home"we took my things and walked out.

When we got home I went to take a bath then went to join my husband and daughter downstairs.

Banzi:"your food baby"

me:"thank you"I felt bad because it should have been me serving him.

After eating i went to do the dishes then went to my people.

Vuvu:"Zoya uXoli mma" I eyed Banzi and found him looking at me.

Banzi:"See?" I nodded, I have been in denial but

now i knew it was true.

Vuvu:"Yakhumbula uXoli alo"

me:"call your dad Banzi" he took his phone and called him.

Vuvu:"animazi Cebisi (Mcebisi) nina mama"

Vuvu kept on talking about these people that we don't even know then kept quiet.

me:"Vuvu? Sivuyisiwe?!" she kept quiet I took her to my arms but she wasn't moving "Lubanzi umntana!" someone buzzed and Banzi attended it the door opened Banzi came back with his father.I didn't talk I just handed him uVuvu.

Banzi's dad:"We have to go"

Banzi:"the clothes. .."

Banzi's dad:"Forget the clothes" we locked the house and drove to the airport.

We landed emtata and found Siya already waiting for us.We got home around 22:30.

Grandma:"hand her over" he did, she then whispered something in her ear then took off her clothes "izani Mkhuseli no Lubanzi" they walked out.I heard giggles as they walked back in it was Vuvu.

me:"Amen! hayi ndoyisiwe" grandma laughed and sat down.

Grandma:"Mntanam children from this house don't live anywhere else except here..it's not only this one it's only a matter of time before oka Lonwabo noka Luyanda bafune ubuya" I just nodded.

-

We returned to East London the following day my baby didnt even cry for us.I was with Sphe and Anga in my house.

Anga:"I came to say goodbye..i'm going back to joburg"

me:"oh bye" I didnt know what to say.

Sphe:"are you okay?"

me:"yeah" I wasn't okay at all..I was said that my family was falling apart..just when I thought I had it all again. .mom had to ruin everything.Now I was gonna lose Dad and brothers and the sister I never had.I knew that now that they(parents) were no longer together Dad was gonna leave and never look back.

Anga:"Olwethu you're crying" I faked a giggle

me:"me? no..never i'm fine really" I wiped my tears and breathed loudly...i'm old now I can't be crying all the time when things go south..I said to myself and went to get water from the kitchen.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 82

..

..

#Lubanzi

-

A couple of days passed and my wife was sometimes emotional and other times be her normal self. What I noticed kuye was that she was becoming very clingy kum and always wanting assurance that I'd never leave her and I always assured her that. It was a Tuesday afternoon and I had just got out of court with the client I was representing.

"Banzi! Lubanzi" I ignored Nelly and got to my car and drove home. The following day I filed for restraining order against her and the police delivered to her uba ayi sing(e). I was at the parking lot about to get in my car when someone held my hand.

me: "oh hayi ndiyalingwa"

Nelly: "a restraining order Banzi?"

me: "Should I call the cops?" I asked staring at her angrily.

Nelly: "no but..."

me:"THEN GO AWAY SATAN!!!" I heard the securities giggling she left as I got to my car and drove home.

me:"Hey babe" she faked a smile.

Yanelisa:"Hi baby. .how was your day"

me:"Not bad my love..yours?" she shrugged her shoulders.

Yanelisa:"uzotya ngoku or after bathing?"

me:"now baby and no I will not take a bath ndi clean" she giggled and stood up waya ekitchen then came back with my food.

me:"Did you eat?" she nodded "Why are you lying?"

Yanelisa:"i'm not..ndityile baby"

me:"iza" she tried fighting me but I didn't budge so we ate together then she cleaned the kitchen while I went to change into casual clothes.When I came back she was staring at her photo with uncle Lux.

Me:"Go see him"

Yanelisa:"No babe I will be fine"

me:"Come let's go" I held out my hand she stood up.We drove to uncle Richard's place conversing about general stuff.

-

-

#Sandiso

-

I was with the old men who were kak drunk, they were telling me stories about themselves kudala and it was quite hilarious.There was a buzz so I attended it.

me:"Who is it?"

"Lubanzi" I heard his wife talking ecaleni I buzzed them in then went back to the lounge.

Dad:"Who was that?"

me:"Banzi and his wife"

Lux:"Shit...andikho" he said running disappearing upstairs.Banzi and his wife knocked and we summoned them in.

Banzi:"Molweni"

Dad:"Usfaka ntoni? Hi Lisa?"

Yanelisa:"Hi uncle Richard, is dad around?" we looked at each other.

Banzi's father:"uhm no..he left for Egypt this morning" she nodded looking at the table where there was a glass and uncle Lux's phone ..shit!

Yanelisa:"oh uhm..it's fine let's go" her voice was shaking and her eyes were still glued on the phone.

Banzi:"Tell him not to leave his phone behind when he goes to 'Egypt' masambe baby" he held his wife's hand and walked out.

Dad:"fuck!" he cursed then gulped down his shot.

me:"Why did you lie again uncle Mkhuls?"

Mkhuls:"Kutsho uLuxolo" I kept quiet.minutes later uncle Lux came down.

Dad:"She saw your phone. .why did you hide?"

Lux:"Why did you send Nodoli(Pam) to Mkhuls' place?"

Richard:"I didn't want her seeing me like this(drunk)"

Lux:"Amen" he poured himself a shot "How was she?"

Richard:"What do you think? she was hurt..she wanted to cry right there and then"

Lux;"Dammit!"

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

My wife was quiet the whole way from Richard's place and I on the other hand was regretting

taking her there because it only brought more pain to her fragile heart and proved that she was right all this time and I should have let her protect her heart as she was doing the entire time.

me:"i'm sorry standwa sam" I said as we got inside the house.

Princess:"it's okay i'll be fine atleast I know the truth now..he doesn't want me..us but it's fine I have survived without him before and i'll definitely do it again" I hugged her then we went to bed.The following morning I was woken up by my wife with breakfast in bed.

me:"i should have married you sooner" she smiled and pecked my lips.

Yanelisa:"go wash your face" I got out and went to the bathroom and did my thing then went to eat with my wife.

me:"How are you feeling?"

Yanelisa:"i'm fine" she smiled but I knew she was lying.After eating she took the dishes to the kitchen then came back, we took a shower together and had two steamy rounds in there.

We were now already dressed and ready for work.We got to her car and drove out but stopped when we saw one of Richard's cars outside our gate.He and Lux were standing outside the car.

me:"umfana wase jiputa" I said looking at him as he approached the car.

Lux:"Morning"

us:"Morning"

Lux:"sweetheart can we talk?"

Yanelisa:"no i'm gonna be late for work"

Lux:"Please mntanam" she kept quiet for sometime.

Yanelisa:"masambe Banzi" He went over to her side and opened before squatting next to her.

Lux:"i'm sorry for hurting you yesterday .I didn't want you to see me in that state, I know you probably think I don't love you anymore or i'll stop but I won't. ..you guys are my kids blood or not, you mean so much to me..I love you my angel" he said wiping her tears.

Yanelisa:"okay"

Lux:"hay voetsek" she giggled as we chuckled.Lux pulled her out they hugged.

Lux:"I'm taking you out. awuphangel..bye sonny"

Me:"But..."

Lux:"Drive safe" he closed the door and left with my wife without her kissing me.

-

-

#Yanelisa

-

I had so much fun with Dad, Uncle Richard and Pam. I felt so stupid for doubting dad's love but then again I was protecting my heart.

Dad: "khaniyichaze..where is Lindiwe?" I swallowed and eyed Pam.

Pam: "uLindi? uhm.."

Dad: "Yes"

me: "She told us where she was going and nawe you were there"

Richard: "Remind him..he probably forgot"

Dad: "Eish old age" Now they were being sarcastic.

me: "iphone" I ran off to the car, we were at the park. Pam followed me.

Pam: "Send her a message tell her tp come back"

Dad: "andali uba atake but two weeks?" we quickly turned and found them looking at us.

-

Later we were at uncle Richard's place having dinner.it was Everyone except those in Joburg, mom and Lindi.

Saider:"so dad khawutsho how did you meet umaka Pam"

Richard:"I don't even remember her face" Pam giggled.

Pam:"She told me it was a once off thing"

Richard:"Can you tell me her name atleast"

Pam:"Brenda Zuimu"

Saider:"Hayi uDlomo kanti?"

Richard:"Hahaha go on I think I remember her"

Pam:"She was from Zimbabwe"

Richard:"Dark beauty, a bit short with a scratch in her left cheek"

Pam:"yes that's her"

Saider:"so ungumntu wanga-le" we laughed.

Richard:"yayingeyo ntsula isuzela eHarare madoda" We all burst out and laughed.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 83 (itutswayi)

..

..

#Yanelisa

-

As we continued conversing and laughing my phone rang and they all looked at me, I giggled because the old men said our phones should be off

I picked up.

Dad:"Yhehake mhlola" I laughed.

me:"Hello?!"

voice:"Help me! please call dad please help me" she was crying.

me:"Lindi?!"

Lindi:"I escaped..he played me..Lwethu please help me"

me:"Lindi please..you're not...wait" I put the phone on loudspeaker as the attention was all on me

Lindi:"I can't talk long. .i..i'm on the run, get dad to help me...tell him please..nobhuti"

Dad:"Lindiwe?"

Lindi:"Tata..please..i'm in Norway i don't know what to do..dont let Princess out..Santiago is coming for you.I..." then the phone cut off my heart was pounding sonke sijalile endlini.

Dad:"Sit down baby" I sat down, he took out his phone and dialled...uncle Richard did the same and my father inlaw too.

Dad:"Datteren min er der Finn henne...Det bryr meg ikke" he hung up and looked at me and Pam "Founelani oLubabalo"

me:"Okay" I dialled his number but it rang unanswered so I called Lelethu.

Lelethu:"Hey babe"

me:"Hi..uhm uphi ubhuti?"

Lelethu:"Right here"

Lubah:"Wasup little sis"

me:"uhm Dad says I should tell you to come here..now"

Lubah:"What's wrong?"

me:"You'll find out ofika kwakho"

Lubah:"Okay"

Dad:"Tell him to bring the others including their wives"

me:"Bring the others and your wives as well"

Lubah:"Yhoo okay" we hung up.

Banzi:"ooLwandile bathi they will arrive in the morning" Dad nodded and continued dialling on

his phone speaking different languages. He then gave me the phone

me:"Hello?"

man:"Can you try to locate the phone please"

me:"yeah..yes"

man:"Be fast and send me the codes including the cell number"

me:"okay" we hung up "I need my laptop it's in the car baby" Banzi stood up and walked out then came back with it.

Richard:"Won't you need a grabber?"

me:"it would make things easy for me"

Richard:"Follow me" we went to his study then on the wall he tapped twice before the walls opened up then a screen appeared and he put his left hand then some code then the secret door opened. there were a lot of machines there I connected my laptop then took Dad's phone and copied the number Lindi called me with and

sent it to the man and the codes including Gps coordinates of the phone.He called.

me:"Hello?"

man:"Call her and tell her to stop moving, my people are 5 km's away?"

me:"Okay" Dad dialled the number and she picked up.

Lindi:"D..dad?"

Dad:"Find a hiding place baby and come out when someone only calls you by your nickname okay? and uhm activate the tracker in your necklace now hurry"

Lindi:"Done"

Dad:"Throw away the phone baby okay..stay put we will use the tracker in your necklace"

Lindi:"I love y..."

Dad:"Don't. ..don't do that to me please" he hung up then gave me icode yetracker ka Lindi I

then forwarded it to that guy.

Man:"Got it" he said on the earpiece.

me:"How far are they now??" I was panicking.

man:"600 metres..tell the boss to give us the name?"

me:"Dad?" he chuckled

Dad:"Skhanda"

me:"I will laugh some other time...its Skhanda"

Man:"it's Khanda Theo" we waited for a few minutes "They found her"

me:"They got her dad" he sighed.

-

Three hours later Lubah, Anga, Bulelani, Lwanda walked in with the ladies and the kids.

Richard:"Follow me" we followed him he punched passwords then the walls opened and walked down the stairs and arrived in a beautiful Big room with two beds, couch, fridge,

tv..it had everything then there was a door leading tk the bathroom.

Richard:"You will be staying here for now until this war is over" he then turned and walked away leaving us.ladies stunned.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 84

..

..

.....Narrated.....

-

The guys couldn't really plan because Santiago hadn't attack as yet however they had to stay prepared foe the war.Lux on the other hand knew that they had to hit hard on Santiago, teach him a lesson he'll never forget then torture him and watch him die slowly but painfully and he was gonna enjoy watching him die.

Lux:"One of our guys has found location of

Santiago's family, I told him to leave them for now"

Richard:"Why?"

Lux:"He has to think he has an upper hand"

Richard nodded. Princess' phone rang and it was with them as the girls were in the bedrooms, they were gonna go to the underground room the following day. Richard picked up the phone.

Richard:"Yes?!"

Lindi:"uncle Richard..get the girls, find them please Santiago will kidnapp and sell them please"

Richard:"They are here"

Lindi:"All of them? Phindi? Sane?"

Mkhuls:"Dammit!!" he said stepping aside and made a call.

Richard:"We will get them okay? are you alright?"

Lindi:"Yeah..uhm I have to go we are boarding now see you tomorrow"

Richard:"Bye sweetheart" he hung up.

-

****Meanwhile****

-

Sane and Zizipho were giggling in Luvo's apartment in Cambridge waiting for their boyfriends..Zizipho has been secretly dating Sphe. While waiting for them they heard a bang on the door they looked at each other then continued talking.

Zizipho:"Are you ready to be a mom?" Sane sighed.

Sane:"actually yes but i'm sc..." two buff guys barged in carrying guns "oh my God please don't hurt us..dont hurt my baby"

Guy1:"stand up"

Zizipho:"for what?" the second guy grabbed her roughly and they got out with them.When they got to the car they called their boss.

Santiago:"Yes?"

Guy1:"We got them boss"

Santiago:"is Princess there as well?"

Guy1:"no boss it's just two brats younger than her"

Santiago:"Dammit! okay look go put those two in the warehouse and find that Princess the buyer has already paid for her"

Guy1:"Will do boss" they hung up driving out of East London going to the bushes into the middle of the forest then got out with the girls to the abandoned warehouse.

Guy1:"Welcome to your new home"

Zizipho:"umsunu we-new home..nx" the other guy chuckled pissing the first one off.

Guy2:"Let's go wena..and you two dont try anything stupid"

Zizipho:"Mxm" The guys left them without tying them which was a mistake.

-

Luvo and Sphe got to the apartment to their surprise the door was swung open they slowly got in and went to the first bedroom but there was no one, they went to the second bathroom but nothing and they lastly checked the bathroom but nothing.

Sphe:"wait" he went to check the door and it was broken "Luvo someone broke in here"

Luvo:"What?!"

Sphe:"Someone took them bra" he said panicking then took out his phone and called his brother.

Ndumiso:"Sphe? are you alright?"

Sphe:"Someone took Sane and Zizipho"

Ndumiso:"What?! uhm..fuck come to uncle Richard's place" Sphe hung up and told Luvo then they left. When they got to Richard's place everyone was already waiting for them.

Mkhuls:"ubehleli nobani uSanelisiwe?"

Sphe:"No Zizipho"

Mkhuls:"Okay uhm her bracelet..was she wearing it?"

Luvo:"uhm no she took it off" Mkhuls cursed and closed his eyes.

Lubah:"uZizipho Anga does she still have her tracker?"

Anga:"no"

Richard:"Amen..what now?" Lux's phone rang it was his sister.

Lux:"MaRhadebe" she cried.

Nozi:"They shot him bhuti"

Lux:"who?" he asked calmly.

Nozi:"uSkhumbuzo" Skhu is Lux's younger brother. he hung up.

Lux:"Skhu has been shot"

Lubah:"how is he?"

Lux:"Couldn't ask..call your aunt and ask"

Anga:"Should we tell Oluhle about Zizipho?"

Lux:"no.." he made a call "Endring av planer Ta dem" he hung up and looked at Mkhuls.

Lux:"We will find them"

Mkhuls:"yes we will and when we do I better find my daughter unharmed but that won't stop me from killing that son of a bitch mercilessly"

Lux looked at him as he had a cold tone and right there he knew that the old Mkhuls was rising and hell was gonna break loose.

The following morning around 10:30 Lindi walked in with five guys, her face was bruised and her lip a bit torn.

Lindi:"Tata" Lux opened his arms and gave her a warm hug before kissing her forehead.

Lux:"i'm sorry sweetheart" Lindi just cried. When she was calm they sat down.

Lux:"How did you meet this boy?"

Lindi:"We met four years back at the hospital"
Lux didn't ask any further because Lindi was tearing up.

Lindi:"Aaron said he wants Princess. apparently the buyer has already paid for her"

Banzi:"How do they know her?"

Lindi:"Jonathan..my boyfriend must have stolen her photos because when they took me to the basement it was full of our pictures and her was labelled 'sold' " Banzi clenched his jaws and stood up then walked out..in his mind he was gonna fight until he dies there was no way he was gonna let his wife go.

L.D walked in with Phira the rest of his crew

went to the warehouse and the others were driving around incase they see Santiago's guys or the girls as they have been informed that they're kidnapped.

-

Sane was having contractions since the early hours of the morning and they were becoming intense.

Zizipho:"hold on i'm close to opening...yes!!" she opened the door using the pin she had in her hair.

Sane:"Please help me" she helped her up and they ran out.

Zizipho:"This way" they kept running until they reached the road and hiked a car. When they got in Zizipho accidentally kicked an object under the driver's seat, she looked and it was a gun. She didn't freak out because she was used to guns her brother even taught her how to use it.

Guy:"where are you going?" Sane screamed.

Sane:"The baby is coming" the car suddenly turned Zizipho quickly grabbed a gun under the driver's seat.

Zizipho:"Where the fuck do you think you're going?" she had the gun pointed in his head
"Turn around and drive to East London"

Guy:"You don't scare me bitch" she cocked the gun "okay easy!" he turned and drove to East London with Sane screaming her lungs out.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 85

..

..

Zizipho:"Hey!!"

Guy:"What now?!" he asked irritated.

Zizipho:"Phone...sapha lo phone" the guys gave it to her then she hung up the call he was making and dialled Oluhle's number but it went

straight to voicemail.

Zizipho:"Fuck!! uhm..oh God what now? Sane gimme your dad's number"

Sane:"uhm..*breathing loudly* 072 5210 204"

Zizipho put the phone on her ear with her eyes fixed on that guy.

Mkhuls:"Yes?!"

Zizipho:"Xhego dala it's me Zizipho uhm..we need your hel...don't even try you fool" she said pressing the gun hard on thr guy's head"

Mkhuls:"Where are you?"

Zizipho:"I dont know but.. uhm we are coming to East London"

Mkhuls:"Wait!!! Yanelisa?!! who are you with?".

Zizipho:"Sane and some guy but I think he is w..." the guy tried taking the gun with his right hand but Zizipho quickly fired a shot Sane screamed loudly then her water broke the guy swayed the car and turned Zizipho shot his

shoulder.

Zizipho:"The next bullet will be on your head"
Even though she was scared but she knew she had to be strong for her and Sane.

Guy:"FUCK!!!" he groaned hitting the brakes..

Zizipho:"Out!!" the guy opened the door and got out "Close the door" he closed the door then Zizipho quickly jumped to the driver's seat and sped off.

Sane:"The baby...it's coming! ahhh"

Zizipho:"Hold on please andizokwazi umisa kaloku we don't know who is after us" she said panicking.

Sane:"Dad...the phone" she took the phone next to her "Hello?"

Mkhuls:"Baby there's a helicopter coming for you hold on" Sane nodded with her eyes closed as she felt the need to push.

Sane""Helicopter Zizipho" She nodded as she

saw it lowering.

Zizipho:"I think that is it"

"Pull aside" Said Anga with Bulelani and the pilot "Sanelisiwe..Zizipho?!" She pulled aside then got off and opened for Sane who couldn't really walk.They walked towards it as it was 400 metres away from them, Anga got off and ran towards them.Two shots were fired from a black Mercedes benz that stopped next to the car they were using.

Zizipho:"G..go" she said as she felt the pain of two bullets on her back "Hurry!!!" Bulelani got off and fired shots towards the car with Anga helping him.He first took Sane and went to the helicopter with her then rushed back to Zizipho who was now in Bulelani's arms.

Sane:"I can't anymore" her underwear was already off she pushed twice then the baby cried.

Bulelani:"Jereva..kuthiwani kengoku"

Pilot:"hear..cut the umbilical cord".

Bulelani:"Hayi what if I hurt them"

Pilot:"Relax and cut the thing" he did then took off his shirt and wrapped it around the baby and handed her to Sane. Anga was busy begging his sister inlaw to hang on.

Anga:"Hang on ntwana please" he said holding her in his arms as blood came out of Zizipho's mouth.

-

-

*****At Richard's house*****

-

Everyone was waiting impatiently for Buja and Anga to return with the girls.

Mkhuls:"what's takiking them so long?" he said glancing on his watch impatiently. The car pulled in the driveway and they all rushed

out. Anga came out first holding Zizipho who was bleeding. Richard ran to him and took her to his arms.

Richard: "iza Luyanda"

Oluhle: "Oh my God..no!! Zizipho?" she said running after Richard. Bulelani and Sane got off as well. Lindi took the baby and checked her as they all went in.

Richard put Zizipho in the bed in the room he turned into a hospital room or ward. Then Luyanda attended her and luckily Richard had everything needed in that room and to his storage room.

Luyanda: "Will you be able to help?" he asked Oluhle who nodded wiping her tears.

Oluhle: "What do you need?" They turned Zizipho and took out the bullets even though the other one had penetrated deep they managed to remove it.

The others were watching just outside the door as they finished up.

Lux:"Call Maija Lubabalo"

Lubah:"I already did?"

Lux:"Right. ..now that everyone is here safe, we attack"

Mkhuls:"What about people back eMtata?"

L.D:"They are safe"

Mkhuls:"Good"

Luyanda and Oluhle came out.

Lubah:"how is she?"

Luyanda:"unconscious but stable, it's too soon to tell whether the bullet hit the spinal cord or not due to the swelling"

Richard:"But she's gonna be okay right?"

Luyanda:"Yes" they all sighed in relief then left her to rest and went to check on Sane.

Bulelani:"Before anything else..I need cleansing"
Sphe laughed and eyes Lux who smiled at him.

Sphe:"Ngebhokhwe emnyama nemhlophe"
everyone chuckled.

Mkhuls:"Come to grandpa baby girl"

Luvo:"ndise busy naye" Mkhuls gave him a stare
he laughed and handed him the baby.

Sane:"so no one is going to offer me food?"
they laughed at her "how is Zizipho?"

Sphe:"She's gonna be fine"

-

At the airport Santiago was met by four of his
guys together with his mistress Namhla.They
took them to a guesthouse because Namhla
had already given them information about
Richard owning a few hotels so they couldn't
risk.

-

Another plane landed with Santiago's whole family and Lux's men. They got off and went to the cars then drove to the warehouse.

-

Meanwhile

-

Priscilla had nowhere to go Aphiwe and her mother who happens to be Priscilla's cousin threw her out. She decided to go to Thuli's place.

Thuli: "Hi"

Priscilla: "I need a place to stay for a few days"

Thuli: "y..come in..tell me what happened" she started telling him everything "mkm uwoah khawuthule mntan'eZizi" he showed her the guestroom.

-

Lux and Everyone well the guys went to the warehouse and found Santiago's family there,

he took a photo of them then emailed it to him.

Lux:"Let the games begin Santiago, Jonathan?"

Jonathan:"What?" Lux laughed sarcastically and took off his black knee length coat and put it aside.

Lux:"i'll take off your left eye for hitting my daughter" he took his pocket knife and went to squat in front of him then stabbed his eye out. "i'll take off your right eye for coming here, then your intestines for fooling my child then..i'll forgive you" while Lux was busy Richard was taking a video.

-

After having sex with Namhla there was a notification, his heart almost stopped when he saw his family tied up.

Santiago:"No no no no..NO!!"

Namhla:"What's wrong?" he ignored her and made calls yelling at people.

30 minutes later another notification came through.

Santiago:"No..not my Johnny. .not my boy" he said crying.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 86

..

..

.....Narrated.....

-

When Lux was done cutting Jonathan he took an enamel plate and put the things he removed from Jonathan.

Lux:"Your father's supper" he then giggled and removed thr gloves.

Richard was on the phone with one of their men.

Richard:"So you found him?"

Man:"Yes boss he's at some guesthouse with some woman"

Richard:"Wonderful now I want you to take three more guys and go there. bring him here alive"

man:"Sure boss..oh and uMrs Cooper is safe"

Richard:"Where is she?" he had asked the guys to keep her safe because he knew how much his best friend cared about Priscilla.

man:"At some flats with a gay guy and I put five guys to watch them"

Richard:"You did good..now bring that son on a bitch here"

man:"moja boss" they hung up. "Who do we have here, Alexia hey sweetie" he said brushing the girl's face who was in her 20's.

Alexia:"Leave ma alone you bastard"

Richard:"Ahh you just asked to be killed? worry not i'm ready" he said taking out his pocket knife while another hand strangled her, he stabbed the girl right behind her left ear.

Richard:"isono sakho kukuzalwa yinja" he

removed the knife staring at her then tightened his grip on the neck..he smiled at her ss she took her last breath.

Lubanzi:"Jesus Christ" the guys laughed a little as he looked scared.Mkhuls stood up from his seat and went over to the wife he put his hand on her throat.

Mkhuls:"You knew about his..their plans didn't you?"

Wife:"i'm sorry" he smiled.

Mkhuls:"Me too" he then pulled her throat hard then let her go "Because you're woman and you were gonna let innocent girls be sold for your personal gain I will burn you"

Wife:"P..plea..se" he throat was painful as hell as she tried breathing.Mkhuls opened her mouth and poured the petrol then poured some on her face then lit her up.Lubanzo quickly put on his headsets and walked out.While the woman screamed painful, Mkhuls sat infront of

her and watched her burn, his old heartless self was resurfacing and no one could stop that. As the wife was burning he took his gun and shot her then threw some water and the dead wife's face.

-

-

Thuli: "Tshii hay masinganyelwa" he said as the men refused to let them go shopping.

Man1: "Go back"

Thuli: "mxm..utsho ngobuhle" the guys laughed as they returned to the flat.

-

*****At Richard's house*****

-

Princess: "Skhand'amayeyeye" she sang Lindi laughed and sat next to her.

Lindi: "I can't believe dad told

you..ndingayithandi longoma"

Princess:"He didn't tell me about the song I was just teasing you" they all giggled.

Lindi:"Gosh I hate that name"

Oluhle:"it's cute though" she said slightly giggling.

Lindi:"Lies haa" they laughed.

Sane was with Luvo, Zuko and Sphe.

Zuko:"so she hasn't said anything?"

Sphe:"nope but you were right.Yazi everytime I kiss her she becomes uncomfortable and sometimes I wanna laugh"

Luvo:"Shame but i'm glad it's you ntwana because if it was some guy ebezodlala ngaye and hurt her"

Sane:"Especially sexually"

Zuko:"But don't say anything she should come out on her own"

Sphe:"Yeah marn I wish she could wake up already"

Luvo:"Don't worry uZizipho is strong uzovuka ngathi kudala"

Sphe:"Yeah..in the meantime let me call umy fohloza" the others laughed as he put his phone on the ear after dialling his girlfriend's number.

-

-

****At the warehouse****

-

Two cars pulled outside then the guys got out with Santiago and Namhla.They pushed them inside, Banzi quickly took off the headsets and rushed in.

Banzi:"You?" he said angrily "You sold out my wife!!" Namhla just cried, out of nowhere Banzi punched her hard she screamed and fell with blood coming out of her mouth.

Lux:"Let me feed her first then you can have her"

Banzi:"Fine"

Lux:"Uwathanda enjani..boiled, fried?" Richard laughed "Raw it is"

Namhla:"Please"

Lux:"Open your mouth" he said with a cold intimidating voice..Namhla swallowed hard and opened her mouth Lux threw an eye in.

Lux:"chew...and if you dare puke..ncnc" she chew gagging and swallowed.

Banzi:"Ndicela iacid yebattery"

Mkhuls:"Lubanzi"

Banzi:"Acid please" they gave him he poured it at Namhla's face then wore gloves and opened her eyes pouring it in.

Lubah:"Gun!" he shot her five times on the head.

Richard:"Santiago...bloody amateur! atleast

your brother strategised before attacking..you on the other hand"

Lux:"Shame. you can have him brother" Richard tortured him first making him kiss the dead bodies.

Richard:"Aah marn look at you. ..so romantic" they laughed and finally Richard shot him then they all walked out and set the place alight.if there were Santiago's men remaining their guys were gonna deal with them.

Richard:"Siya elwandle"

L.D:"What for?"

Richard:"Iskhwakhwalala" they all laughed and drove to the beach and got in and swam then later left.

-

Two days passed and Zizipho hadn't woken up but everyone had hope including the doctors of the family.So on the third day they were in the

room with her.

Zizipho:"molweni" they all looked at her
shocked "water"

Richard:"awsembi" he poured water and made
her drink.

Zizipho:"ngathi ndizalwa nawe"they laughed.

Luyanda:"Haibo Zizipho!!"

Zizipho:"what?!" Luyanda pinched her feet but
she didn't respond.

Luyanda:"oh God I think she's paralysed"

Family:"WHAT?!!" Zizipho tried to fight her smile
then stood up and stretched her sore body.

Zizipho:"ndisayochama...hehehe paralysed for
who? me?" she said limping to the bathroom
leaving the family amazed.

-

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 87

..

..

#Siphelele

-

We heard her giggle from the toilet as she flushed and came out.

Zizipho:"Help me to the bed doctor" Luyanda chuckled and put her in bed "Dijo please" her uncle chuckled.

Tatomdala:"Are you well upstairs?" she giggled.

Zizipho;"Yes tatomdala I am well...anyway I woke up four hours ago qha ndaqonda mandizulise ndibambe isdima" we laughed.

Oluhle""You need to get checked awbhadlanga shame wena"

Zizipho:"Ahh thas an insult yow" uncle Richard laughed and sat next to her.

Richard:"May I adopt her please"

Tatomdala:"ehh no thank you" we spent

sometime with her then the elders..well almost everyone left and I stayed behind with Luvo.

Me:"Zee" she smiled and looked at me "I love you..and I wanna spend the rest of my life with you"

Zizipho:"Sphe uhmm..."

me:"Marry me" I eyed Luvo and winked at him..well my aim was to get her confess about her sexuality I couldn't continue lying anymore because I was hurting my girlfriend in the process.

Zizipho:"S..uhm there's something yo..you should no about me"

me:"ookay?"

Zizipho:"Firstly I'd like to apologise and please understand that I was..am scared of what the family will say about me, trust me I never meant to hurt you *crying* i'm sorry..i. ..i'm..ndiyi lesbian Sphe"

"God forbid..what?!" it was her uncle.

Zizipho:"I never asked to be like this. .and I have tried many times to date guys but it didn't work, i'm not attracted to them as I am with girls"

Tatomdala:"so..hehe jereva, you are a lesbian?" she nodded wiping her tears, I sat on the bed and hugged her.

me:"it's okay i've long known"

Zizipho:"You don't hate me?"

me:"nope" we pulled apart then I wiped her tears and kissed her forehead.

-

Later that day we were having a braai and still at uncle Richard's place.We were at the table next to the pool eating.

Lubah:"So Luthando(Zizipho's brother) when are you getting married? or are you somewhat gay?" he asked smirking the guy coughed and laughed.

Tatomdala:"oh hayi ndingasweleka
kaloku..izitaba

ne two?"

Others:"Siphi esinye?"

Tatomdala:"Jesus me and my big mouth"

Zizipho:"it's me" the table went silent then
laughed.

Anga:"nice one nomzizi"

Zizipho:"it's not a joke" they all looked at her
"ndiyi lesbian" People kept quiet and looked at
her "excuse me" she said blinking and a tear
escaped her right eyes..she stood up and left.

me:"Zee wait" as I was about to follow her Zuko
stopped me..

Zuko:"Sit..i'll go to her" I nodded and sat back
down.

Sane:"Are we judging her?"

Richard:"uhm no..just we are surprised that's

all" she nodded and ate her food. uZuko no
Zizipho came back after 30/40 minutes and sat
down.

Lux:"Sorry nomzizi we were just shocked, we
are not judging you at all"

Oluhle:"Yeah..we love you lil sis"

Zizipho:"yeah I know..ndiyathandeka mna" we
chuckled.

Mkhuls:"So you have a girlfriend?"

Zizipho:"Yeah. .been together for three years
now"

Tatomdala:"unzulu mntanam"

Zizipho:"Deep" she said giggling and wiggling
her eyebrows.

Banzi:"What do lesbians do kakade?"

Zuko:"Hee haibo bra"

Zizipho:"Curiosity! soncokola"

Zuko:"Ha.a Zee" Zizipho nodded.

Dad:"Zuko?" he just laughed and drank his juice.

Zuko:"Taima?" he said smiling.

Richard:"Good thing my baby girl is straight...don't get me wrong Zizipho I have nothing against Gays and Lesbians but I wouldn't want to have a boy with a pussy" we laughed

Zizipho:"and i'm not that..I am a girl" she said giggling.

Zuko:"even if that girl turned out to be just like me?"

Richard:"Sondela apha kwedini" Luvo, Princess and, Zizipho andi laughed as he stood up going to him. .he touched his dick and sighed.

Richard:"Sudika"

Zuko:"sorry" he went to sit down "But I was born a girl"

Mkhuls:"Askies?" I laughed.

Zuko:"I was born a girl..Nozuko was the name"

Richard:"asizubhanxwa nguwe" we laughed at him. Zuko took out his wallet and then photos from it and handed them to uncle Richard who choked on his drink with his eyes wide open.

Dad:"Sapha" everyone saw the photos and they were shocked "But..you have a dick" the ladies excused themselves laughing.

-

-

#Lubanzi

-

Its been two days since we returned home and it felt good to be in our space again.We made love like never before and it felt good to inside her again.

Yanelisa:"Babe pull out I wanna go to the toilet"

me:"Bu..." she cut me bending and removing my

cock in her.

Yanelisa:"Ha a i'm tired" she stood up.

me:"Babe you were named Yanelisa for a reason..ndanelise ke mkam"

Yanelisa:"Zange kutethwe ngasex pha pervert and andizoba likhoboka lasex mna" I laughed and followed her to the bathroom.

me:"you're putting it in the wrong way baby like ndikuzuma oko"

Yanelisa:"Nangoku nje..kubuhlungu ikuku le oko kwayizolo ksasa fondin" I laughed hard at how funny she sounded.

me:"sorry babe..let me kiss it better" she shook her head and we both got into the bathtub savasa.

-

-

#Pamela

-

A couple of months passed and it was July. I was doing well with my academics..work? ay I don't know. My relationship with Ndumiso was perfect and we were madly inlove we spent most of the time together. Priscilla once came to apologise but Ndumiso threw her out after calling me fat..I have gained a few kilos but I was exercising with Princess who is now three months pregnant.

Ndumiso:"Cherry yam madoda" he kissed my lips and sat next to me.

me:"Hi babe" I took a bag from steers "iza sitye"

Ndumiso:"As long as you dont make me eat the fries"

me:"Dont add jam kwi bugger" he frowned.

Ndumiso:"But imnandi nje Paroro" I sighed then kept quiet and let him do his thing satya.

The following morning he went to drop me

home.

Dad:"You are fired"

me:"no I quit" he chuckled.I took a bath again because dad said ndinuka uNdumiso.

Dad:"Today you will meet my potential madam..she's humble and sweet..I always buy fruits kuye"

me:"Can't wait to meet her"

We went to do igrocery shopping then ate.On our way home dad stopped next to some woman othengisayo abd we both got out.

Dad:"two apples please"

Her:"there you go" she said after washing them.

Dad:"thank you" he smiled giving her a R20 note."go to the car nana"

Her:"No please dont go" she said panicking.

Dad:"I'm Richard"

Her:"Nocawe" he smiled

Dad:"aw Sundays" i giggled "That's my nosey beautiful daughter Pamela"

me:"Hi sisi"

Nocawe:"Hello" she said smiling.

Dad:"You scored your self 10 points..so Sundays..."

"Yhe wena Nocawe sfebe a...a..uhm skhulu" he took off his hat.

Dad:"Voetsek! " he quickly left "Come let's go"

Nocawe:"Hay bhuti I..."

Dad:"Ndizakphoxa bonanje Nocawe .lamshologu will come back for these" he pulled her to the car then we drove home.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 88

..

..

#Pamela

-

We got home and got off the car then went inside.

Nocawe:"Wow! you have a beautiful home"

Dad:"Thank you Sundays" I giggled lightly "and welcome" she looked around then followed dad to the lounge as I went to put the groceries I had in hand in the kitchen then went to the lounge.

me:"Zizongeniswa ndim ndedwa na ezazinto?"

Dad:"What things?"

me:"Groceries!" he mumbled something then stood up waza ngakum.

Dad:"standwa sam" he said putting his hand over my shoulder.

me:"so she's here to stay?" he shook his head.

Dad:"I dont think I like her anymore"

me:"oh why?" he sighed and closed the boot

leaning over it.

Dad:"I thought I could move on but I can't, After umaka Saider died with Sandisiwe I made a vow..a promise that i'll never love again"

me:"But it's been years dad...19 years from what ubhuti told me"

Dad:"Yeah it's been 19 years since their death and since then I have been just fooling around"

me:"But you are old for that and besides I was conceived bekhona nje so moving on should be easy..i'm not saying forget about her but you deserve to be happy..don't you think she'd have wanted you to be happy?" he sighed and rubbed his face with both his hands.

Dad:"I have never stayed with someone before..it feels wrong"

me:"You're over thinking things just go with the flow dad, live a little and enjoy your self..okay give it a month then if it doesn't work out quit"

Dad:"Fine" I smiled and hugged him then moved back.

me:"Bring the groceries inside then bra Rich" I said going inside the house leaving him smiling.

Later that day I had already packed my overnight bag and waiting for Ndumiso but he didn't pitch so I called him.

voice:"Ndumiso' s phone hello?"

me:"i..uh..uhm uphi?"

Voice:"Who is ask..."

Ndumiso:"What the fuck are you doing with my phone?" I hung up and cried hoe could he? he called me back.

me:"leave me alone"

Ndumiso:"Paroro wait..it's my assistant i'm still at th.." I hung up and switched off my phone.

An hour later I was woken up by a knock on my door not that I was sleeping anyway.I got up

and went to open the door.

Ndumiso:"I'm sorry she answered my phone
baby I was in another office"

me:"How did you get in?" he sighed.

Ndumiso:"Baby torho" I let him in "uxolo kaloku
Paroro" I sat down on the bed.

me:"i..i. .thought she was your girlfriend" he
knelt infront of me.

Ndumiso:"that would be stupid of me, I'd never
cheat not when I have and amazing, loving,
beautiful, cute.."

me:"stop" I said giggling and blushing at the
same time.

Ndumiso:"I love you" he stood up and pulled me
up as well "Masambe" we walked out of my
bedroom then left the house without being seen
by dad.

The following day I opened my eyes and found
him staring.

me:"morning" he just kissed me

Ndumiso:"Morning madam" I got up and went to take a shower and he joined minutes later then we went to make breakfast together then ate.

me:"aren't you going to work?"

Ndumiso:"erh nope i'm spending the day with you" I smiled and kissed him. Around 10 we left the apartment and went to hemmingways mall and bought a few things before going to the park, we played games took pictures and stuff and also ate of course because we both loved eating of late.

-

-

At Richard's place

-

They got in carrying a few shopping bags from the boutiques.

Richard:"What was that?" he asked annoyed.

Nocawe:"What?"

Richard:"the nonsense you were doing in that bloody boutique marn!"

Nocawe:"asoze ndimoshe mali ngobubhanxa mna" Richard laughed a lil.

Richard:"But that's my money and i have no problem in spending it.anditsho I was the one who took you kula shop"

Nocawe:"Hayke bhuti you should have given me imali ndiyozthengela there are nice clothes kwa pep nevenkile zama china zi..." she didn't finish her statement Richard laughed hard and sat down he took a glance at her and laughed again.

Richard:"hayini uNocawe" he said wiping his tears "Sun-sun kwezo area" Lux laughed from the kitchen.

Lux:"I didn't know you had company" he yelled from the kitchen.

Richard:"come meet her"

Lux:"Just a minute" he finished making his food then went to the lounge.

Lux:"Molweni"

Richard:"Sure mfo"

Nocawe:'eweke"

Lux:"andirhwaye" he took a bite on his burger
"how are ypu sisi?"

Nocawe:"Good and you?" he just nodded taking another bite on his food.

Richard:"uhm Lux this is Nocawe..Sundays thia is my brother Luxolo"

Lux:"Pleasure to meet you"

Nocawe:"Likewise" Lux and Richard started chatting.

Lux:"Hay Richard andizobhatala hotel mna"

Richard:"okay ndizawbona uba ndithini" Lux laughed and returned plates to the kitchen.

Nocawe:"Bhut Rich..."

Richard:"Hold on...hello? "

Ndumiso:"Taima you need to come to the hospital?" Richard sat up

Richard:"Why? what's wrong? is my daughter okay?"

Ndumiso:"I don't know Luyanda just took her in"

Richard:"i'm on my way" he hung up and took his car keys."let's go"

Lux:"What's going on?"

Richard:"Pam jus..uNdumiso uthi I should get to the hospital"

Lux:"we will use my car" they locked up and rushed to the hospital.

-

-

#NDUMISO

-

We were driving to wimpy when Pam started Flinching, at first we both thought it was period pains but she said the pains are becoming stronger and she started sweating then I decided to take her to the hospital.

I was waiting impatiently in that waiting area When dad walked in with Richard and some woman.

Richard:"What happened?"

me:"I don't know" just as he was about to speak Luuanda came with a femsle doctor.

Luyanda:"afternoon..this is doctor Pillay she will fill you in ngo Pam"

Richard:"What's wrong with my daughter? "

Pillay:"uhm there's nothing wrong with your daughter sir..the pains she had are normal xa kuguquka umntana..but kuye it happened early ngoba usena six months so umnta..."

Richard:"Yhe marn ngumntana otheni nalo uthetha ngaye?" I wanted to know too because bendi dom nyani.

Pillay:"Your daughter is pregnany sir"

Richard:"Ndumiso?" I looked at him and took two steps back.

me:"I didnt know...uhm doc a while ago Pam was told she mught not hav kids because her uterus is damaged"

Pillay:"I didn't catch or see anything wrong during the ultra sound"

Richard:"are you sure?"

Pillay:"Yes sir her uterus is perfectly fine but we can do another ultra sound to see for yourselves"

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: insert 89 [Few inserts left]

..

..

#NDUMISO

-

Richard took a few steps towards me while I took step backs.

Richard:"Ligeza na eli..uyaphi?" I looked at him a bit confused he stretched out his hand then waited for me to handout mine and I did, he shook my hand then pulled me for a hug.

Richard:"Congratulations"

me:"erh..th..thank you" I said pulling apart and looked at him.

Richard:"I bet you were expecting me to punch you" I laughed

me:"with you..you can never know" he smiled shaking his head.

Richard:"Relax I will punch you hard..ngemali ozoykhupha yentlawulo" we then looked at the doctor who was smiling at us.

Richard:"Yehake ncumisa"

me:"icala legusha" Richard laughed and pushed me lightly.

Richard:"We can go doc" She walked first with us following her.

Dad:"oh hay uThixo uba unfair sometimes"
Richard was already laughing

me:"ngantoni ngoku?"

Dad:"Jonga esis' shwapha salomntana" he lowered his voice ngoku atshoyo, I laughed as we entered Pam's ward. My eyes met hers as I made my way to her.

me:"Paroro" we kissed.

Richard""Rhaa!" I quickly pulled off

me:"Sorry" he came towards the bed.

Richard:"swaya" I didn't move..he chuckled
"ndicela ubhekele Ndumiso" Dad laughed as I stood up.

Me:"that's more like it"

Richard:"Voetsek..hey baby" he hugged her then kissed her forehead.

Pam:"Dad..i'm s .."

Richard:"Shh it's okay baby i'm just glad that you can have kids...your happiness comes first"

Pam:"Even though i'm sixteen?" she said with tears in her eyes, Richard laughed and pulled her cheek gently.

Richard:"Even though you're sixteen baby"

Lux:"Nodoli"

Pam:"uncle Lux"

Lux:"i'm happy for you mntanam" she smiled

Lux:"Thank you" We stayed for almost an hour then they left leaving me with my baby.

me:"We are having a baby"

Pam:"Yeah, our miracle. .our Blessing" I smiled and brushed her tummy

me:"She's gonna be beautiful just like you" she blushed.

Pam:"With your lips and eyes"

"and my ears" it was my lil sister with her husband.

me:"yhuu ezi zinkulu kangaka"

Banzi:"But they're adorable" Princess stuck her tongue out as she hugged Pam.

Princess:"Hey mommy"

Pam:"still can't believe it yazi"

Banzi:"better believe it..congrats guys"

me:"Thank you bra"

-

The following day Pam got discharged and I was picking her up.

me:"Ready?"

Pam:"Yep" I kissed her forehead then took her

bag.Doctor Pillay walked in and gave me a prescription of what I should get.We passed at the chemist and bought the meds and drove to her father's house.

Pam:"You do realise that i'm not sick right? "

me:"uhm...yes but you're pregnant with my first child" she smiled shaking her head.

Pam:"Okay daddy carry me then"

me:"sesfikile nje baby" we knocked and got in.Richard was in the lounge laughing.

Richard:"Yhuu ha.a Nocawe" he wiped his tears and stood up "Hi nana" he hugged her and fist bumped me.

me:"I should get going..see you later baby"

Pam:"okay..undphathele iburger" I nodded and kissed her cheek.

me:"I love you"

Pam:"Love you too"

When I got to the office i found Gina(my old assistant) with the new one.

me:"Gee" she smiled.

Gina:"Mr Cooper sir"

me:"Give birth already..my office is a mess without you" we got to my office and sat down.

Gina:"Soon brada boss" I chuckled.

me:"So..what brings the fat Gina here" she laughed..well she didn't care whether we call her fat or ugly..she wasn't ugly though.

Gina:"uhm..this one tells me you fired her"

me:"yes I did..uyaqhela lo..she answered my cellphone upsetting my woman, the way she dresses like she's going at some tarven..her stupid seductive stunts. .she doesn't work instead she just stares at me working, when I ask for iinotes ze meeting..azikho"

Gina:"iyoo okay brada boss i'll send my cousin brother like we spoke"

me:"Sure Gee"

Her:"But Gina. .."

Gina:"A.a come let's go" they stood up and left.

-

-

#Pamela

-

We were in the lounge eating with sis Nocawe when we heard someone singing.

"Vul'amasango singene" it was my brother with his wife.

Saider:"Dumelang!!" he yelled as he stood by the door, he quickly walked in as soon as he saw Nocawe.

Saider:"Sandiso Myeni and you?"

Dad:"Yeka ukuphapha" he ignored dad and focused on Nocawe.

Nocawe:"Nocawe Stemele"

Saider:"nom-church..nice to meet you, uthini ujola no taima?" Both Zuu and I laughed.

Nocawe:"uhm.I..."

Dad:"Ewe"

Saider:"oh thank God I was starting to think otherwise" Dad smacked his head.

Dad:"Unjani koti?"

Zuu:"i'm good unjani tata?"

Dad:"good..where are my grandkids?"

Zuu:"we left them emtata tata..Pam awsemhle"
I smiled.

me:"thank you" Dad introduced her ku sis
Nocawe.

Saider:"You look young Sundays ufuna ntoni exhegweni elina 70" Dad hit him as Nocawe gasped "i'm joking he's turning 59 noko usakhaba fresh" he then stood up waza kum

ignoring Dad's stares.

Saider:"Awtyebe sies"

Dad:"Ndikunyise ke kulomntana"

Saider:"How are you lil sis?"

me:"Good bhut'wam wena?"

Saider:"good. .let me go change sizohamba" he left and came back wearing chino shorts and a marron long sleeved t-shirt and adidas push ins.

Saider:"Let's go" I stood up and fixed my sweater "awcingi kaloku..babe please go get something for her to wear" Zuu giggled and left.

me:"and what's wrong with what I am wearing"

Saider:"itracksuit uboynxiba xa uhamba notatakho hay mna tshii ufuna ukujongisa bani" Zuu came back with two outfits.

Dad:"i Jean iout yona you're not wearing it" I took the black jeggings with a loose peach top and a black coat because the weather was cold.

Dad:"Here are your sleepers" I took them and wore them sahamba.

Saider:"itheni ngathi uhluthi nje?"

me:"no i'm not..I am very hungry" he chuckled

Saider:"no marn not like that...are you pregnant?" I nodded looking away he held my hand "i'm happy for you sis" We did some shopping then had lunch, we had some sort of brother and sister bonding session then drove around before going home.

-

We left for uncle Mkhuls' place as we were invited for dinner.

Ndumiso:"i'm not staying under the same roof nalomfazi" we walked in on that.

Priscilla:"Ndumiso please i'm sorry..I just came to apologise..I know you hate me and with good reason, I should have supported you and be a mother to both you and Pamela but I didn't

instead I hurt you guys and for that I am so sorry..losing you guys made me look at life differently and...and that we don't choose the bad things that happen to us.Pam never asked to be raped and I know that I shouldn't have reminded her that because she didn't deserve that..i'm sorry montanam I really am..Pam i'm sorry" engasembi uPriscilla

Ndumiso:"Why?"

Priscilla:"Aphiwe and her mother wh..

who happens to be my cousin were blackmailing me..so to repay them I had to make you marry her"

Lux:"Blackmailing you with what...*silence* TALK DAMMIT!"

Priscilla:"I killed my brother!! it..it was a mistake..i..I..i never meant to kill him" She was crying

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: Insert 90

SEASON FINALE[Part II]

~

~

#Princess

-

My heart was in joy but I was also sad, angry at myself for not recognising my own mother but then again I couldn't have thought about something like that, we knew that mom had a sister but we never met her. Her sudden changes should have alerted me..us but we didn't take notice. Mom loved me so much she couldn't have forced me into marriage but it doesn't matter right? she's here with us, holding us close.

Mom: "Stop crying kaloku nana"

Sphe: "or uzoba nentloko" I giggled and kissed mom's lips.

me: "i'm sorry we didn't notice"

me:"you couldn't have known nana..it's okay i'm here now, Laduma" Ndumiso laughed as mom wiped his tears.

Ndumiso:"ahh come on oledi" we giggled, we were at one of the bedrooms kulo Banzi.

mom:"I missed you guys so much" she sighed "But i'm grateful for the second chance we have together even without your father..you know I didnt believe uba he's dead until I saw his grave"

me:"How did you get in?" I had changed the codes mom smiled.

Mom:"ndiyakuzala mntanam I know how you put together your passwords" I smiled and wiped her tear that just escaped her left eye.

Ndumiso:"where were you?"

Mom:"Brazil..spent years in a small house that was guarded 24/7..Precious would come and tell me about you guys..her spending imali ka

Vuyisa and all..she even had a newspaper about your father's death but i refused to believe ndathi it's one of the fake news"

me:"ohw mama"

Mom:"it's okay my angel..he's gone and I accepted it,,ndihlale i2 months alone pha endlini just to have closure..who chose the tombstone?"

us:"Us" she smiled

Mom:"I'm proud of you my babies...heee yazi utata wenu!!" she clapped her hands "so umntu ondim gets a few things and then be stripped of if I find a new man..hayini uVuyisa" we laughed.

Ndumiso:"Don't you think it was because he was starting to be suspicious about that...nxx"

Mom:"Your anger Ndumiso...you might be right yazi, anyway aynamsebenzi I want my assets back"

Sphe:"Demand"

mom:"And supply" we laughed.

Ndumiso:"Awna ou kqala" she smiled.

mom:"uzojala"

me:"Mama?!"

Mom:"I think you guys are tired let's sleep"

Sphe:"so we are changing the subject now?"

mom giggled and closed her eyes faking a snore we laughed at her.

mom:"I love you my babies"

us:"We love you too D'mamzo" she giggled.

Mom:"iz'treet kids zam madoda" we laughed and continued talking and laughing, it was good to have her back.

-

The following day we woke up and found mom smiling at us.

Ndumiso:"Still creepy I see" she giggled

mom:"just admiring my kids..nibahle nifuze mna"

me:"morning mom" she rolled her eyes smiling "leave me alone Olwethu" I giggled and went to the bathroom and washed my face ndabuyela back to the bedroom.Mom was making the bed with Sphe sulking..shame he loves sleeping especially in the morning.

me:"Where's Ndumiso?!"

Mom:"usathetha noParoro..I hope umhle ke lomntu wakhe ndakusithini isnxadu somolokazana nkos' yam" we laughed no Sphe.

us:"aw Snxadu sentombazana" we mimicked ivoice ka chilli-bite mom laughed she loved that story/movie so much especially that part yesnxadu.

Mom:"I was watching it yesterday emini" I giggled shaking my head "so how is she?"

Sphe:"gorgeous, she's got curves and a flat

tummy which is not so flat anymore, she's not black but hay man...ubekhona izolo"

Mom:"Really?"

me;"yep sitted next to uncle Richard" she laughed.

mom:"Richard's daughter?" wd looked at her "well I have seen her kwi wallpaper ka Richard and besides that girl lookes like her father"

us:"mhhhm"

mom:"what?"

us:"mh.mh nothing" she smiled and finished up "so wena no Lubanzi? " I smiled.

me:"we are married, have one child Vuvu..well they were twins but my boy died and we are expecting another one"

mom:"izapha" I went to sit next to her on the bed "Jonga ke MamYirha omhle, God doesn't make mistakes He gives and also takes..when He took that child from you He had already

planned his life and journey so your child's journey ended sooner than you thought..now what I want from you...biza uLubanzi Sphe..*he left and came back with him*

Banzi:"Hello ma" mom smiled at him.

Mom:"hi..uhm I want to say my condolences about your child and tell you that...you guys need to move on I want you to talk about that child without shedding a tear..as I have said it was God's will and the end of the journey that He had for him, instead of crying be grateful of the little time you have spent with him, the silly little moments you shared..don't question God instead praise Him and thank Him as He had blessed you yet again, wipe those tears and focus on the future and no you are not forgetting your child because he's in your hearts and also your angel that is looking over you"

me:"thank you mom" I hugged her Banzi joined in.

Sphe:"Aah me too" we laughed and pulled apart.

mom:"wayeka ugeza Lubanzi" Banzi laughed and nodded "gosh umntanam akemncinci Bawo" Sphe and Banzi laughed while I got shy

me:"mom please" she giggled. We left the bedroom together, had breakfast then left..well mom stayed behind athi there's someone who will fetch her.

-

-

#Pamela

-

The following day I was woken up by my phone..it was my man calling, we spoke for about 30 minutes then he said I should come out..I didn't hung up I just got out of bed and walked down ndapuma.When I got to his car he had a heater on.

Ndumiso:"sizoxabana baby" he said after

kissing me.

me:"why?"

Ndumiso:"You're gonna catch cold why didn't you wear a gown atleast"

me:"sorry"

Ndumiso:"You're forgiven..my kiss?" we shared a slow passionate kiss.

me:"How are you?" he smiled broadly.

Ndumiso:"Happy...hi there my angel" he brushed my tummy "i'm so happy yazi baby..I don't even know how to explain it..now you're going to meet my mom..real mom not lamshologu"

me:"what if she doesn't like me naye?"

Ndumiso:"relax Paroro she's gonna love you mntuwam" I nodded "I miss you"

me:"i'm here nje" he kissed me and pulled me to sit ontop of him.

Ndumiso:"nah.a Paroro I miss being here" he touched my nuna ontop of the pyjama his hand made it's way in passing my underwear, he started rubbing my clit.

me:"i miss you too .I miss you so much" he continued rubbing my clit, his middle finger made it's way to my hole and started moving it in circular ways..he finger fucked me until I came then took his hand to his mouth and licked my cum staring at me.

Ndumiso:"You're so beautiful" he then attacked my lips kissing me hard.

Ndumiso:"I should get going Paroro I just wanted to see you...i'll see you later" I nodded "Love you"

me:"i love you" we both got out of the car, I fixed myself then hugged and kissed umntuwam and went inside the yard.

"uphuzwe kamnandi sana luyatsho uncumo" I giggled.

me:"Hi sis Nocawe"

Nocawe:"hi nono uright?"

me:"ewe. wena?" she nodded as I made my way upstairs.I took a shower then wore leggings with a tank top and sleepers then wore Ndumiso's hoodie and went downstairs.

me:"morning my beautiful people"

Dad:"Hi baby" I kissed his cheek then sat down.

Saider:"what about me?" i stood up and kissed him as well then we ate soft porridge while Nocawe prepared English breakfast. she came back and took the dishes after we were done.

Nocawe:"I was wondering if I could get a 5L bucket" she had a naughty smile.

Dad:"For ntoni?"

Nocawe:"ndizodidiyela isdudu" Saider tried holding his laughter but he couldn't, we all laughed "i'm joking" she then left smiling.

-

Around 13:00 we were watching ipress conference ka Priscilla addressing her issue, how she was kidnapped by her twin and all that stuff.

I was going to get some water in the kitchen when I saw Dad and Nocawe kissing.

Dad:"stop overworking yourself I didn't bring you here for that..let our helpers do their job"

Nocawe:"then why did you bring me here?" Dad whispered in her ear causing her to giggle.I cleared my throat they both looked at me trying to hide their smiles.

me:"You guys look cute..cheers" I lifted the water bottle then walked out.

The following day I was at Ndumiso's place, we were eating when we heard a knock on the door Ndumiso attended to it and came back with his mother and Princess.

Priscilla:"Hi i'm the real Priscilla" I wiped my sweaty hands with my pyjama.

me:"uh..hi ma" she smiled and came to sit next to me.

Priscilla:"Relax" she touched my shoulder.

Ndumiso:"are you okay baby?" I nodded

Priscilla:"Yes she's fine now go to work and leave us girls alone"

Ndumiso:"You're no longer a girl oledi suzqha..."

Priscilla:"Ndakuphoxa ubande Ndumiso" he laughed and kissed me then his mother and sister then left. Priscilla took us out she was actually very nice totally different from her psycho twin.

-

****Two months later****

-

Our lives have been going on smoothly without

any drama. Precious pleaded guilty then got 20 years imprisonment which uncle Lux said was a slap in the wrist...few days later she was found slaughtered with her organs out and her heart gone. So today we were having lunch at uncle Lux's new house.

Lux: "erh...attention, there's something I wanna announce...uhm i'm sure you have been wondering why I have been wearing a ring...well I am married"

Lubah: "to whom? where is she? I hope it's not another psycho ndingafa"

Ndumiso: "Fii..dead and buried" we laughed. Priscilla stood up and went towards uncle Lux. He turned and faced her before taking out a ring.

Lux: "Ndaguqa ngokya baby but not anymore and besides you are already mine so..." he took her left hand and slid the ring then kissed the hand and then they shared a kiss.

Dad:"Thatha Lux brul plus I think uCooper kudaloo wamtshata unaka Lubah phana ezulwini" we all laughed.

[09/17, 20:35] Strict: FINAL INSERT

..

..

#Pamela

-

On the 29 of September I was still heavily pregnant so I woke up early and went to prepare breakfast for my man, I was going to spoil him rotten since it was his birthday and the plan was to keep him busy while the others were doing touch ups for iparty yakhe, another thing he had paid intlawulo...anyway I made him his favourite breakfast then ndamsela not forgetting his jam.

me:"wakey wakey!" he stretched and opened his eyes.

Ndumiso:"Paroro wam" I put the tray aside and kissed him, he woke up and headed to the bathroom then came back evasile ubuso,we ate together then went to shower.

me:"I bought you these" I said after putting on my maternity dress, he took the gift bag and opened it.

Ndumiso:"Babe...wow thank you"

me:"Happy birthday" he smiled and kissed me then kissed the watch and the cufflinks I had bought him.

Ndumiso:"Thank you standwa sam" We spent the rest of the day together laughing and chatting but I could tell he was worried or rather sad that no one else had wished him a happy birthday.I had been feeling some pain on my abdomen and lower back but I ignored it and focused on my man. Around 18:00 my phone rang it was Priscilla.

me:"Hello ma?"

Priscilla:"Hey..can you talk?"

me:"yes ma"

Priscilla:"okay..you can bring him..just tell him that there's an emergency and you are needed here as soon as possible"

me:"oh okay man we will be there" I hung up and went to the lounge. "Babe your mother just cAlled we are needed at uncle Lux's place"

Ndumiso:"Andizokwazi i'm watching a game here"

me;"okay..i'll just go then" he nodded I went to the bedroom and wore my slippers then left, I grabbed his car keys and walked out.Just when I started the car he came running and roughly opened the door.

Ndumiso:"Are you crazy?!" he yelled "Get out...get the fuck out of this car" I quickly got out and stepped a bit far from him because I was a little bit scared of him.He took two steps

towards me I took two steps back shaking my head.

Ndumiso:"Paroro I..."

me:"Don't" I wiped my tears and looked away
"are we going or what? or should I call a cab?"

Ndumiso:"no baby i. ..we will go lemme j..lets go" I opened the back door and got in as he got to the front, he turned and looked at me but I looked outside he sighed and started the car then drove off. When we got to uncle Lux's house we buzzed then drove in.

Ndumiso:"Bhabha we can't go in there sinje.."

me:"oh don't worry ndizonyubula noba ayinyubulisi birthday boy so no one will notice the tension' between us masambe" I got off the car and walked fast with him following me. We got inside the house then went to exit kwi sliding door taking us kwi pool and braai area, there were only our family members ndasibeka as soon as I saw them. The pain would come

and go as the party continued, Ndumiso and I hadn't spoken and I didn't care because ibingekho ebendishoutela yona. I was with Princess in the kitchen laughing while eating meat.

me: "oo..shit!" the pain had become more intense.

Princess: "What's wrong?" I shook my head breathing in and out.

Me: "no..nothing just..aah!!" I stood up and walked around the kitchen "Princess?"

Princess: "Babe I..i think you're in labor...yes you are" I looked between my legs and my water broke. a very intense pain hit hard I screamed holding my belly. Princessa hurried out then came back with people following her, Ndumiso was literally running.

Ndumiso: "Paroro yintoni?" I just shook my head and fanned my face with my hands "o..shit uhm..i'll take you to the hospital neh baby?" he

put his hand around my waist as we slowly walked to the door.

-

After 6 long hours of pain with Ndumiso holding my hand apologising for yelling at me I gave birth to a healthy baby boy, even though he was premature he was fully developed and had a weight of 2,9 kg.

Ndumiso:"Wow! he's so beautiful babe..thank you" he kissed my lips and my forehead.

me:"What are we naming him?"

"Bukhobenkosi" it was dad walking in followed by the others.

Ndumiso:"Bukhobenkosi Blessing Cooper" he said smiling.

Priscilla:"iza kuMakhulu Bukho"

Dad:"Umakhulu obetheni? iza kutamkhulu boy boy"

Ndumiso:"But i'm still holding him nje" Dad took him anyway. .he sulked and looked at me.

me:"Dont worry uzokhala I will take him
ancance then hand him to you"

Mkhuls:"izapha wena Jam" we all laughed, well I didn't laugh properly because I was sore.

Banzi:"You need to hit the gym bro" he chuckled

Ndumiso:"definitely"

We got discharged the following day no Bukho.

Dad:"There's no way in hell i'n letting them stay in that apartment.ayikho right for umntana"

Ndumiso:"Worry not bro Rich..but I would love to spend the night at your place" he winked at Dad.

-

-

#Princess

-

Bukho was an adorable little guy and was now four months old and I was 9 months pregnant. My husband was the best always by my side oh by the way Pam and Ndumiso were engaged.

nurse: "One last push" I pushed hard and we heard a cry.

Doc: "it's a boy..oh my...another baby!! push ma'am?!!" I pushed harder then collapsed after I heard a cry. I woke up later and found my husband next to me.

Banzi: "Hey baby" I smiled

me: "hey" he kissed my lips then helped me ndayovasa, we returned to the ward and the family was already in holding my babies.

me: "Can I feed them now?" I said after sometime and I had already fed myself.

Mom: "Endinako...Enzokuhle" my father inlaw agreed.

Two weeks later Vuvu was with us engagezi marn ebanyola abantwana bam.

Banzi:"Vuvu? "

Vuvu:"Daddy"

Banzi:"Come here my angel" she dragged her feet and cane to the couch we were sittted.

Banzi:"You know that mommy and daddy love you right?" she noddod "You are our baby girl our only princess"

Vuvu:"nah.a mama nje Princess aneh mamam?"
I giggled.

Banzi:"uwoah..okay ke angel as I was saying...mommy and I bought new babies because we want them to play with you and protect you..nana these are your brothers"

Vuvu:"andibafuni nje mma"

Banzi:"Nana they are here njena and look they are boys and wena you are our only girl..they won't take your place evah?"

Vuvu:"okay"

Banzi:"I need a favor from you my love..accept them and love them" she nodded "come kiss them" they stood up and went to the kids.

Vuvu:"Mama yena uLenzo (Enzo) unempumlo eyitsolo" I laughed and shook my head then stood up ndaya kubo.

Banzi:"Perfect..our beautiful little family" he said pulling me closer to him.

me:"Who knew we'd come this far" he kissed my forehead and kept quiet then we watched Vuvu playing with her brothers.

Vuvu:"andizophinda ndizitye ititi zabo" I gasped looking at her father who just laughed.Later that day we bathed the kids, fed them and put them to bed.You know sometimes we may think people are killing us not knowing what awaits at the end..or they may think they are destroying us but it turns out they are bull without knowing.Precious thought she was destroying

me...well it may have started like that but God had the final plan..beautiful plan of what was an arranged marriage to a happy marriage full of love, joy and happiness.We are not perfect but we do our best to make it work, We have come a long way but we are still standing, surviving through our love, with our beautiful children with us.

-

****10 months later****

-

We were with the nervous Pam at the hotel waiting for her dad who was gonna walk her down the isle.He finally arrived.

Richard:"You don't have to go through with this sweetheart"

Pam:"Can we go" we walked out first leaving her with uncle Richard.

-

After a beautiful ceremony we went to the reception. I was with Banzi when I spotted mom sitting alone.

me: "excuse me" he nodded "mommy dearest" she faked a smile.

mom: "My baby" a tear escaped her left eye my heart broke.

me: "Mama what's wrong? and please don't lie"

mom: "He doesn't love me, it's been over a year now sitshatile but...he..I think he's cheating sometimes he doesn't sleep at home for a week or so, no call or text"

me: "Divorce him mom...you don't need him, you need someone who will appreciate you, nxx"

Mom: "i have already asked Paul to draw up the papers" I took a tissue and wiped her tears.

me: "You're gonna be fine mommy" she smiled

mom: "Yes my baby"

After the ceremony we took mom to our house, she spent the night there then the following morning we drove to Dad's house, we found him with my father inlaw and uncle Richard. Lubah, Anga and Sphe were outside then the ladies were making breakfast.

mom: "Morning"

Them: "Morning" mom pulled my hand we went to their room and started packing. When we were done we walked down, dad jumped as soon as he saw us.

Dad: "Woah! what's going on?" mom took off her ring and put it on the table His eyes widened.

Richard: "I told you this would happen"

Dad: "Baby please...let's talk about this...please"

mom: "Siphelele there are two bags left upstairs go fetch them"

Sphe: "bu..."

mom: "NOW!!!" Sphe left, mom attempted to

leave but dad quickly grabbed her hand. His eyes suddenly had tears.

Dad: "Don't walk out on me please"

mom: "You don't need me, let me...." Dad kissed her

Dad: "Don't fight me please" he said pressing their bodies together.

Nocawe: "iBluemove phumani bantwana" ww all laughed. There was a buzz Lubah attended to it and came back with a brown envelope and handed it to dad. He opened it and looked at mom who just walked out he ran after her leaving us confused except for the two old men.

-

A month passed and things seemed to be getting back to normal with dad. my boys were grown so much and their 1st birthday was around the corner so this day we were at Dad's place eating when someone buzzed I went to

it.it was someone from the Interpol I buzzed him in after showing me his badge. ..to my surprise he wasn't alone they were about twelve carrying guns.

Dad:"Aw masotsha" Uncle Richard laughed.

Him:"Afternoon..i'm agent Hlophe..."

Richard:"ubuzwe ngubani?" he chuckled

Hlophe:"..Luxolo Damane you are under arrest for...how many murders...dr..."

Dad:"Aren't you gonna cuff me?"

Hlophe:"Still reading your

.."

Dad:"Hay Voetsek stunxa" they cuffed him and walked out leaving us in tears.

*****THE END*****